

THE BIBLE UNMASKED

The Bible that is Never Quoted

By Sri Rama Ramanuja Achari



Foreword

The Necessity for this Book

The Bible is a book of miscellaneous character. It was composed by many authors, some of whose names are known and others unknown and handed down by word of mouth and copied by scribes who changed the text, adding and subtracting stuff. It contains poetry, history, legends, fables, ethics, prophecy, parable, and superstition. The good and bad, beautiful and ugly, savage and tender, are all wonderfully mixed. It is also a very large book without an index or table of contents and as such it is very easy to read it in an uncritical manner, selecting passages that are agreeable and simply ignoring those that are unagreeable or difficult to understand. Hence the necessity for this Book of unusual or little known Biblical quotes, which is chiefly designed for non-Christians and Freethinkers, but should also be of service to inquiring Christians. The object of this compilation is to present a collection of embarrassing verses which are never quoted by missionaries and in most cases little known by the missionaries themselves. The quotes are presented as they appear in the Bible with the chapters and verses for the purpose of cross-reference by interested scholars. The worst things in the Bible have been selected; its self-contradictions, its absurdities, its immoralities, its indecencies, and its brutalities. Many Christians will doubtless object to this way of approaching the Bible. They will probably deny the fairness of dissecting the Bible in this way and presenting the passages out of context. But the apologists of the Christian Scriptures, particularly the evangelicals are constantly occupied in asserting that the Bible is the unquestionable standard of TRUTH and the eternal and infallible "Word of the True God". It is also the way of true morality and everything in their lives has reference to the Bible and what the Bible says on various selective topics — from the election of the president, to war, abortion and homosexuality.

Unquestionably it would be grossly unfair to disembowel an ordinary book in this way. But the Bible is **not an ordinary book**. It is endorsed in England as "God's Word" by Act of Parliament, it is believed by many that everything in it is historically and scientifically true. The creation of the world, the origins of the human species, God's plan for salvation and everything else is the **Absolute TRUTH** to millions of pious Christians. Wars were fought over it, Governments rose and fell through it, blood was shed in it's name, people were conquered and enslaved on its teachings, persecution was justified by its myths and personal prejudices and hatreds were keep inflamed by its quotes. Its supporters use its verses to denigrate and denounce other belief systems and certainly in the past to justify burning people alive.

The Christian missionaries use a highly critical method of examining the Sacred Scriptures of the Hindus in order to expose their flaws and contradictions and to refute them by appealing to logic, science and ethics. None of these methods are ever applied by them to their own Bible which is seen as so sacred and self evidently perfect that any attempt to censure it would be blasphemy warranting the wrath of God and the righteous indignation of pious Christians and punishment of eternal damnation.

The verses are presented with minimal commentary in order to allow the Bible to speak for itself and give evidence in its own name.

Introduction

Hindus are now the favoured target group for the Southern Baptist Evangelicals who are now pouring hundreds and thousands of dollars into the conversion of the Hindus in India. Hindus are seen as an easy target because of their openness, respect for other religions and deep sense of the spiritual — values which can easily be exploited in the conversion strategy.

The most common strategy in sales is to convince the victim of the need for the product being purveyed. This is done by establishing the superiority of the new product over the old product. In the unlearned populace this is easily done by comparing the best of the new with the worst of the old. Evangelical missionaries learn the basics of Hinduism and then compare the most contentious aspects with the best of Christianity. Stressing all the successes, theological beauty and religious fellowship and teaching that Hinduism is a product of the devil and how much the damned heathen will benefit from the goodness and truth of Christianity — this is further backed up by the building of schools, clinics and financial support for the new converts.

The Bible is the basis of the Evangelical case. The missionaries have an amazing range of Biblical quotes in their repertoire, all designed to show us the error of our ways, to expose our ignorance and to teach us benighted heathens about the "True Living God" and the perils we face in not accepting the presented version of Christianity.

Historically Evangelism goes hand in hand with imperialism, chauvinism and western supremacy. The soldiers and the merchants of old always followed the missionaries. The missionaries stole the spirituality of the natives, the soldiers stole their land and the merchants stole their resources. The English Imperialist agenda was justified by the pious desire to bring "The light" to the heathens of the third world! The real agenda was for material exploitation. The genocide practiced by the (Protestant) Founding Fathers of America, by the (Anglican) English in Tasmania, by the (Calvinist) Dutch in South Africa are all well documented historical facts.

The Bible indeed, as does all the world's Scriptures, contains much that is good and sublime. Christianity too has much that is good and positive and acceptable. But the Bible also contains an incredible amount of nonsense, immorality, wickedness and sheer ignorance. The Bible contains such a vast amount of subject matter that it is possible to justify anything and everything from its pages. The new converts, coddled in the niceties of modern day Christianity are never taught the true history of the church, about the wars of religion, the inquisition etc. and how much the Bible was used to justify the imperialist expansion of the Dutch, Spanish, Portuguese and the English. The Dutch Reformed Church, on the basis of Scripture, theologically justified the entire edifice of Apartheid in South Africa. The Dutch Calvinists, like the American Protestants saw themselves as the "New Israel" entering into the land of Canaan (Africa and America respectively.) The pagans that they came across were the "New Canaanites" of the Old Testament. Therefore it made sense to them that the socio-political policies of Yahweh regarding the "Old Canaanites" viz. total annihilation was still valid.

Now therefore kill every male among the little ones and kill every woman who has known man by lying with him. But all the female children who have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. Numbers 31;17

And when the Lord your God shall deliver them before you, and you shall defeat them; then you shall utterly destroy them; you shall make no covenant with them, nor show mercy to them. Deut. 7;2

You shall surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is in it, and its cattle, with the edge of the sword. Deut 13;15

But of the cities of these people which the Lord your God gives you for an inheritance, you shall save alive nothing that breaths; but you shall utterly destroy them. Deut 20;16

And they utterly destroyed all that were in the city, both men and women, young and old and oxen and sheep and asses, with the edge of the sword. Joshua 6.21

The Lord shall deliver the Moabites also into your hands. And you shall destroy every fortified city, and shall fell every good tree and pollute all the springs of water and mar every piece of land with stones. 2. Kings 3;19

When the Christian Europeans arrived in America in 1492 there were an estimated 80 million native inhabitants — by 1550 only 10 million remained. In Mexico on the eve of the Christian conquest there were about 25 million people, by 1600 only 1 million remained. In the West Indies almost the entire population was exterminated. In Santo Domingo in 1492 there were about 1 million inhabitants, by 1530 only 10,000 were left. In Cuba in 1492 there were an estimated 600,000 natives, by 1570 only 270 households remained. In North America too million Native Americans — the pious “pilgrims” egged on by their fundamentalist Baptist preachers quoting the above passages and demonising the natives slaughtered men, women and children.

Evangelism in India

The British Imperialists first ingratiated themselves with the traditional rulers and then began their policy of "Divide and Rule". The rest is history.

Along with the soldiers came the waves of missionaries to bring the "Word of God" to the poor unfortunate heathen in bondage to superstition and slaves of the "demonic gods" who were all in danger of eternal damnation. Very quickly it was realised that the Brahmins and upper castes due to their spiritual training and education were unconvertible. So all the efforts were directed at the poorer and more illiterate elements of Hindu society the "untouchables".

The abject failure of the Colonial Evangelisation of India can be attested to by the number of Brahmins who were converted, less than 80 Christian families claim to have been of brahminical descent in a population of more than 800 million! The vast majority of converts come from the underprivileged classes and the tribals.

In the early days jobs in the British Indian Civil service were handed out according to religion. Hence the inordinate number of Christian Anglo-Indians in the railway system. A native Christian applicant had a higher chance of getting a well-paid job than did his Hindu counterpart. Because of the lack of educated native Christians this policy of pressure to convert failed.

Bible as Mythology

Modern readers of the Hindu Puranas often ask how these fantastic stories are to be understood. Are they to be taken as historical fact or as fiction? The answer is that the Puranic narratives are to be valued for the moral and spiritual stimulation, which they give. They are not to be read as textbooks on history or science. History consists chiefly of the records of political events which are themselves fleeting and effervescent. Events are only significant to the extent that they impact upon human consciousness. Apart from this events have no intrinsic worth or abiding reality — they are merely abstractions with no existential value.

The Puranic narratives are trans-historical they are beyond the limitations of a space-time framework. They are archetypal experiences and traditions which have become part of the

collective consciousness of the community and have very real existential effect in that they activate and inspire mankind in the search for things of higher spiritual value. These Pauranic Myths are part of a living tradition, and that tradition is existentially real. Even when the "historical" personalities like the divine Incarnations and their activities endure in the consciousness of mankind as a living force, it happens only by their ceasing to be three dimensional events and being accepted as psychic realities transcending their space-time limitations. Had this transformation not taken place they would have been like all other historical personalities — as ripples in a pond — mere facts of the antiquarian past, not as realities enduring through thousands of generations.

Hindus have never regarded their mythology as historic. When Hindus study the Ramayana they do not ask "Did it actually happen? They ask "What does it mean and what is it's relevance to our personal lives?" Lord Rama may or may not have been an actual historic character. But this is irrelevant, what is important is how his *persona* inspires us. What we can learn from his life story. For thousands of years, Hindu society has regarded Rama as the ideal man, and ruler, Sita as the ideal woman, Lakshmana and Bharat as the ideal brothers. Hanuman as the ideal devotee and servant of the Lord. The Ramayana has been the standard of human excellence throughout the ages for the entire South East Asia region and still exerts a powerful force today.

Evangelists would have us believe that the difference between Hinduism and Christianity is that Christianity is an *Historical Religion* whereas Hinduism is a *Mythological religion*. Some would even condescend to admit that we do indeed possess some vague insights into cosmic truths, but that is more by chance (natural theology) than by any divine revelation from God. The Protestant asserts that there is one God, one revelation (the Bible) and one plan for salvation, and only one group of "elect". The Bible is the Word of God in both form and content it is a true record of God's self-revelation to the Israelites and then to the Christians. A Christian would be highly offended at the suggestion that there is a "Christian mythology" or that the Bible has a Mythical element. For the devout Protestant all the narratives in the Bible are Historical facts and the God of the Bible is the One True God. (One wonders what exactly are the criteria for establishing the true God from a number of contestants!!) The Vedic Scriptures according to the missionaries are false, the God /gods that Hindus worship are "false" gods. The salvation of billions of Hindus is declared to be in jeopardy — when they are tactful enough to refrain from declaring outright that all Hindus are damned for eternity !

This attitude of exclusiveness and reliance upon the Bible as an Historical text book poses more problems than it actually solves. A brief study of Near Eastern texts show that the Hebrews adopted all the myths of the other Semitic tribes around them. The account of creation, Adam and Eve, and the flood are myths that are common amongst all the Semitic people of the Middle East; the Babylonians, Akkadians, and Phoenicians all shared the same myths. Why are their versions still considered as myths and the Hebrew versions now been given the exclusive status of "history"? Even the concept of a god that died and was resurrected is not original. Amongst the Semitic tribes Tammuz (Adonis) was a god whose death and resurrection were celebrated for three days every year.

The Christian approach to Bible Study.

The Catholics hold the Bible as the Word of God, but consider that the continued revelation is through the council of the bishops and not through self-interpretation of the Scripture. A distinction is made between that which is inspired *per se* and that which is inspired *per accidens*. As the truths of Revelation laid down in the Holy Writ are designed to serve the ends of religious and moral teaching, inspiration *per se* extends only to the religious and moral

truths. The facts of natural science and history contained in the Bible are not inspired *per se*, but only *per accidens*, that is, by virtue of their relation to the religious-moral truths.

Origen (186 - 254) a pagan convert was the father of Christian Biblical exegesis as well as being its greatest master. Neither he nor any of the early doctors of the church were under any delusion that the text of the Bible and the Gospels were to be taken as uniformly literally true. Origen on Genesis is in no doubt whatsoever that he is reading an inspired fiction;

Could any man of sound judgement suppose that the first, second and third days had an evening and a morning, when there was yet no sun or moon or stars? Could anyone be so unintelligent as to think that God made a paradise somewhere in the east and planted it with trees, like a farmer, or that in that Paradise he put a Tree of Life, a tree that you could see and know with your senses, a tree that you could derive life from by eating its fruit with the teeth in your head? When the Bible says that God used to walk in Paradise in the evening or that Adam hid behind the tree, no-one I think will question that these are only fictions, stories that never actually happened, and that figuratively they refer to certain mysteries. (Danielou, Origen p. 180)

Origen saw quite clearly that when we read, we take the meaning that we want to take. He stressed that reading was a matter of ethical choice; we should therefore choose the best possible meaning, which is the spiritual sense of the text.

Augustine attempted to codify the Christian mode of reading the Bible in his *De Doctrina Christiana*. He acknowledged that there are many ambivalent statements which can be interpreted in a good sense (*in bono*) or in a bad sense (*in malo*). This ambivalence is a powerful resource for meaning, the same thing can mean opposite things in different contexts. The rule for determining the right reading for a particular context is an ethical one — the doctrine of charity. The Bible is a work of language, and all language is subjected to imperfection. Even the Holy Spirit cannot avoid being misread and misunderstood ! What we read in the Bible are words, only interpretation will make them the Word. Not only must the Holy Spirit inspire the writing of the Bible it must read it as well! Therefore there has to be an authority of traditional interpretation. Just as when a layman appears in a court, he must accept the ruling of the judges as the final authority of civil law. Just imagine some plaintiff quoting in court from some law-text book that he had read! A team of senior practicing medical officers are the final authority in treating a disease not Harrison's Text Book of Medicine! John Dryden in the 17th century put it very cleverly;

For did not Arius first, Socinus now,
The son's eternal godhead disavow?
And did not these by gospel texts alone
Condemn our doctrine and maintain their own?
Have not all heretics the same pretence,
To plead the scriptures in their own defence?

The Evangelical approach to Bible Study

Martin Luther rejected the concept of authority and appealed only to the words written on the pages. "The Bible is the Holy Spirit's own peculiar book, writing and Word. God is in every syllable, no iota of it is in vain, one should tremble before a letter of the Bible, more than before the whole world. Everything in the Bible is to be believed because the book constitutes a whole, and he who does not believe one statement cannot believe anything". Luther and Calvin lead the Protestants into the affirmation that the Scripture is its own interpreter, proving, judging and illuminating everything. All Protestants will agree that the Bible contains everything necessary for salvation, it is the final authority in all matters of faith, morals and

soteriology (study of redemption) , cosmology (creation of the universe) and anthropology (study of mankind). The text is self-explanatory and there is no need for any interpreting authority. One does not need a human guru to understand Scripture, the Holy Spirit inspires each and everyone to an understanding of the text. This approach raises some serious problems. Who decides whose interpretation is the right one? Who decides what the Holy Spirit is actually saying? Once Christianity is divided into interpretative factions it continues to split into hundreds of factions as we can see from the factions amongst the Protestant communion.

Christianity which bases itself on the sole authority of the Bible becomes a belief in the Bible as a true and accurate historical record. That Christianity is seriously undermined by Biblical criticism and archaeology. In fact any serious critical reading of the Bible in the light of modern science leads a pious Protestant intellectual to either abandon the faith entirely or to develop a schizoid mentality. If the Bible is the blue-print for creation, if *every* word is held to be true, then even one inaccurate statement, one inconsistency will bring the veracity of the entire compilation into question.

The Translation of the Bible

If the Bible is the "Word of God" then surely it should be studied in the original language in which it was "revealed" — Hebrew for the Old Testament and Greek for the New Testament. None of the original texts exist. What we do have are fragments of copies of copies of copies of copies! Is a translation of such a copy in a series of copies still considered to be the "Word of God"? How much of a subjective understanding or interpretation does a translator put into his work?

For example lets take a few verses; 2 Sam.12; 31

The Jerusalem Bible (Jewish)

And he brought out the people, who were there, and set them to saws, and harrows of iron, and axes of iron and made them pass through the brick-kiln, and thus he did to all the cities of the Ammonites.

King James (Anglican)

And he brought forth the people that [were] therein, and put [them] under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon.

New International Version (Protestant)

And he brought out the people who were there, consigning them to labour with saws and with iron picks and axes, and he made them work at brick-making. He did this to all the Ammonite towns. Then David and his entire army returned to Jerusalem.

New American Bible (Catholic)

And also lead away the inhabitants, whom he assigned to work with saws, iron picks, and iron axes, or put to work at the brick-mold. This is what he did to all the Ammonite cities.

The Holy Bible (Translation from the Aramaic Peshitta)

And he brought forth all the people who were in it, and put them in iron bands and in chains, and made them pass through the measuring line, and thus he did to all the cities of the Ammonites I Sam. 6:19 — 19

King James (Anglican)

¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten [many] of the people with a great slaughter.

New International Version (Protestant)

¶ But God struck down some of the men of Beth Shemesh, putting 70 of them to death because they had looked into the ark of the LORD. The people mourned because of the heavy blow the LORD had dealt them,

The Hindu approach to Bible Study.

After Luther had made his own translation of the Bible some objections were raised as to the translation of certain words. Luther's immortal reply was;—

"I translated the New Testament to the best of my ability and according to my conscience ... No one is forbidden to do a better piece of work ... It is my Testament and my translation, and it shall continue to be mine. I will not suffer the Papists to be the judges ... I know very well, and they know even less than the miller's beast, how much knowledge, work and reason and understanding is required in a good translator; but they have never tried it . . . Please give these asses no other and no further answer to their blathering about the word sola than simply this: "Luther will have it so, and he is a doctor above all the doctors of the whole Papacy"

So we too can therefore approach the Bible in the same manner. We can read it exactly as it is and let the words speak for themselves without twisting the text to make it conform with a particular view of faith or reality. If the Bible is the clear word of God it should be self explanatory — we should let it speak for itself. And this is what I shall do. I shall not give any personal interpretations but merely explain the words as they are.

Evolution of Monotheism

Neither Judaism or Christianity descended from heaven as complete and perfected monotheistic religious systems. Judaism developed gradually and evolved out of a primitive polytheism, with monotheism winning out quite late in its developmental history about 450 years BC. Out of this reformed polytheism, Christianity evolved and continued to evolve over the past 2000 years. In fact the earliest that we come across a concept of monotheism as a theological principle in the Middle East is with Pharaoh Akhenaten and his cult of Ra. Although God is usually referred to by masculine terminology there are passages in the Bible which indicate an Androgynous concept of the deity similar to the Hindu concept of Ardha-narisvara where Siva appears as masculine on one side and feminine on the other.

In the day that God created mankind, in the likeness of God created he them; male and female created he them. Genesis 5;1,2.

As the eyes of servants look towards their masters, and as the eyes of maid look towards her mistress; so also our eyes look towards the Lord our God. Psalm 123;2

Hearken to me O house of Ya'akov, and all the remnant of the House of Israel who are born by me from birth, who are carried in my womb; even to your old age I am the same; and even to grey hairs will I carry you; I have made, and I will bear, and I will carry and I will deliver (give birth to) [amalet] you. Isaiah 46;3-4

Early Hebraic polytheism

The *Yahweh* of the Old testament was never one god, he was many gods. The contemporary *Yahweh* is an evolution and co-mingling of many *yahwehs*. The *yahweh* of today evolved out of the Canaanite and Phoenician *yahwehs*. *Yahweh* which appears 6,832 times in the Old Testament is the unpronounceable name of God. All the Semitic people would keep the name of their god secret for fear that others would invoke him and use his power. The Canaanites and Phoenicians simply called each god "ba'al" which means master. The other commonly used term for God in the Old Testament is *elohim*. This appellation appears 3,350 times. It is a plural noun meaning "gods". It is an indication of the deities many faces, powers, potencies and perceptions. *El* another commonly used named for God was the chief god of the Semitic pantheon who had a consort by the name of *Asherah*. Recently in the past 10 or so years various inscriptions have been unearthed in Israel and the Sinai desert which invoke "Yahweh and his Asherah". All the angels have *El* appended to their names. Gabri-el which means *Strong El*, Rapha-el which means *Healing El*, and so forth. The Hebrew term for an angel is *malakh* which literally means regent. These angels used to be gods in the pantheon of the early Hebrew tribes that were related given jobs as the ministering host of the supreme god *Yahweh*.

A very interesting passage in the Bible is in the form of a dialogue between the prophet Jeremiah and his fellow Judean refugees in Egypt. Jeremiah was convinced that the national tragedy that had befallen them was Yahweh's punishment for idolatry. Unless they repented He warned them, they would all perish in Egypt as the brethren had done in Judaea. The people's interpretation of the catastrophe was diametrically opposed to that of the prophet. They too recognized that the calamity had overtaken them as punishment for a sin. But the sin as they understood it was that one they had committed against the Queen of Heaven (*Asherah*).

Then all the men who knew that their wives had burned incense to other gods (elohim aherim) and all the women who stood by, a great multitude, and all the people who dwelt in the land of Egypt and in Patros answered Jeremiah saying; as for the word that you have spoken to us in the name of the Lord we will not listen to you. But we will certainly do everything that we have uttered with our mouth; to burn incense to the Queen of Heaven and to pour out drink offerings to her, as we have done, we and our forefathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem; for then we had plenty of food and were well fed and saw no evil. But since we left off burning incense to the Queen of Heaven and pouring out our drink offerings to her we have lacked everything and have been consumed by the sword and by famine. And all the women said; when we burned incense to the Queen of Heaven and poured out our drink offerings to her, it was not without our husbands consent; nor without their knowledge did we make cakes for her. Jeremiah 44;16-19

El and his consort *Asherah* had two children; a daughter *Anath* and a son *Hadd* (commonly known as Ba'al).

The Holy Spirit

The Holy Spirit with which we are all familiar as the second Person of the Blessed Trinity is called *Shekhinah* in the Hebrew. This term is translated as "Presence" It is an abstract noun derived from the verb "to dwell" and is female in gender. In actual usage the term is used for that aspect of the deity which can be apprehended by the senses. There is no doubt that this female energy (known to Hindus as *Shakti*) was identified with the goddess *Asherah*. In the Talmud and Midrash there are countless references to the *Shekhinah* personified and having an independent existence from Yahweh. It is interesting to note the statement in Genesis 1;26

"let us create man in our image after our likeness so God created mankind in his own image; male and female created he them"

Who is God speaking to? We cannot assume that he is speaking to the angels as some pious Protestants will suggest but must allow the text to speak for itself. We have already met the Holy Spirit who is **feminine** hovering over the surface of the waters of chaos. He created male and female after his own image and likeness after talking to someone else. And in view of the Jewish tradition about the *Shekhinah* we can rightly conclude that he is speaking to his Shekhinah/spouse. He creates the first couple and then tells them to go forth and multiply after his own example! This is amazingly similar to the Hindu Tantric concept of creation where Siva alone exists in the beginning (Sada-siva). He then divides himself into a male and female (Siva-Parvati) and proceeds to copulate and to produce the universe. This idea is quite clearly developed in the Kabbalah which is the Mystical Tradition of the Jews.

It is even stated in the Talmud that good deeds, even performed by idolaters attract the *Shekhinah*; when the prophets of Ba'al practiced hospitality, the *Shekhinah* descended and rested upon them (Talmud B Sanhedrin 103b-104a) What a pity that the Christians adopted the Holy Spirit (Shekhinah/Shakti) gave her a sex change and a bigoted disposition. If she could bless the priest of Ba'al for their good deeds from whence has come the bigoted theology of the Protestants that good deeds before justification by Jesus are not pleasing to God?

Objections to the Creationism of the Bible

The whole edifice of Christian theology of Salvation finds it's origins in the Biblical account of creation and the subsequent fall of man — necessitating the final salvation through Jesus Christ. So we begin our critique with this myth.

The fundamentalists would have us believe that God created the world from nothing (ex nihilo). The world was created according to Genesis in 6 days, then God tired from his labour and took rest on the seventh day, which was consecrated as a holy day. (The original day was Saturday which Emperor Constantine changed to Sunday). If this is accepted as a Myth — meaning a description which explains an inexplicable Truth, then there is no problem. When it is presented as historic and cosmological fact then some questions call for answers.

The first major problem that faces us with the story of creation is that there are two distinct and mutually contradictory accounts.

Genesis 1; 1-31	Genesis 2; 4-25
The earth is formless and void — water is in a state of chaos.	The earth is barren and dry
Day 1. God creates the light through speech and separates it from darkness, calls light day and darkness night.	Step 1. A spring gushes out and waters the entire earth.
Day 2. Divides the waters upwards and downwards by the sky.	Step 2. God creates Adam from the dust.
Day 3. Gathers the waters below the sky into the sea, and dry land (earth) appears.	Step 3. God plants a garden to the east — Eden, together with the tree of life and the tree of good & evil.
Creates vegetation.	Step 4. God puts Adam in the garden to work as a gardener.
Day 4. Creates sun, moon and stars.	Step 5. Makes animals to be his companions so that he won't be lonely. He brings each one to Adam to name it.
Day 5. Creates creatures of the sea and birds, and sea monsters (ta'inim).	Step 6. Adam still has no helper and so God creates Eve from his rib.
Day 6. Creates cattle and all earth creatures, then creates both male and female (Adam & Eve).	
Day 7. Takes rest from His handiwork.	

Objection 1. The creation *ex nihilo*?

There is no definite statement that the world was created from nothing. The first verse "In the beginning God created heaven and earth" is a statement introducing a subject about to be taught i.e. the creation of heaven and earth. There was either a *pre-existent* chaos in which earth and water and sky were all combined and undifferentiated or the first thing that God did was to create a chaos and then set about sorting it out. If God created the world from *nothing* then the world in substance must be an illusion like a mirage in a desert. In other words it's very substance is *nothingness*, which means that the only real existence is God which leads to monism which is rejected by Christian theologians.

Objection 2. Day & Night without the Sun?

God separates light from darkness and calls the light Day and the darkness Night. (Genesis 1;4) Then three days later he creates the sun.(Genesis 1;16) How is it possible for day to exist without the sun? Every school child knows that the day and night are created by the movement of the earth. The Fundamentalist will perform all kinds of exegetical gymnastics to get out of this quandary. Saying that the Day referred to is not an actual day, and the Night is not an actual night — none of which is borne out by the text which uses the words in a simple and straight forward manner, affirming that day and night were alternating with each other.

Objection 3. Canopy of the sky?

According to Genesis 1;6-8 God separates the waters by means of the canopy of the sky. There is water below which is the sea and there is another body of water above the sky. Seeing that water is a physical substance this canopy too must be a physical substance. Yet millions of people have flown in aircraft above the clouds, space ships and satellites have regularly been sent into space yet never has there been any report of vast bodies of water beyond the sky! Nor a canopy that has been pierced.

Objection 4. Creation of Man

We are told that God created animals first and then followed with the creation of man (Adam) and woman (Eve) at the same time. We are then told that he first created Adam, then he created the animals to be companions to him. When this does not alleviate Adam's loneliness he takes a rib and creates woman (Eve) to be his companion. An evangelical friend of mine understood the second account to be an elaboration of the first account. But he still could not adequately explain how the animals were created before Adam and then again after him.

Objection 5. Human-like Activities of God.

Genesis 2;8 tells us that God then took to gardening and planted a garden in the east called Eden. He then gave Adam and Eve to live in the garden. In the cool of the evening He used to stroll about in the garden talking to himself (Genesis 3;8). When Adam and Eve hid themselves from him, he couldn't find them and called out to them(Genesis 3;9). He then interrogates them about their indiscreet behaviour and curses them.

This episode clearly demonstrates that God is very much a physical being with physical limitations and is not yet omniscient. If the East spoken of is a *geographic east* why is it that

the garden of Eden has never been found? If it is acknowledged by our Fundamentalist friend to be spiritual realm, then surely the account cannot be historic! History pertains to the realm of scientific investigation not to the realm of mythological speculation! The two views are incompatible. One Evangelical that I was discussing this subject with told me that the garden had been destroyed in the flood! Tree of life and all! (There is no indication of this in the Bible to my knowledge!)

Objection 6. The existence of other Peoples

Adam and Eve had two sons — Qayn and Hevel, Qayn killed Hevel, God then inquires from Qayn what has happened to his brother (Gen. 4;10) In the dialogue that follows Qayn expresses fear that he will be victimised and the Lord acknowledging the reality of his fear promises to protect him (Gen. 4;15). Qayn then departs to the land of Nod where he marries and has children (Genesis 4;16).

It seems like the creator suddenly has a memory lapse, the entire population of the earth is three; Adam, Eve and Qayn, so who does Qayn fear and from whom will God protect him? Where did those people in the land of Nod come from? Who made them? If this is an historical account we must come to the logical conclusion that other creators were at work oblivious of each others agendas!

Objection 7. Lifespan exceeding 800 years

We then have a genealogical table of Adam's descendants all whom live not less than 800 years! Seeing that a year has always been exactly 12 months except in a leap year it is impossible to accept that our pre-flood ancestors actually lived for 800 + years!

Objection 8. God's lack of knowledge

The people began building a tower to ascend to heaven (Gen 11;4) God (elohim) came down from heaven to see what they were doing (Gen 11;5) He became worried because nothing would prevent them from doing what they have imagined to do (Gen 11;6) God (elohim) then says "let us divide their languages so that they will become confused and their work will be obstructed" (Gen 11;7)

From this "historical" account we learn that God lives up in the sky beyond the clouds, his vision is limited so he cannot see clearly from where he is. He is compelled to descend from the sky to observe what the people are doing. He becomes worried because they can and will reach heaven if they continue building and so he and his colleagues ("let us") divide the languages, cause confusion and so foil the plot by humans to ascend to heaven!!

SUMMARY OF THE SUBJECT MATTER

Chapter 1.

Theology

The Nature of the Lord God

1. God's Name Exodus 15; 3
2. God's Country Habakkuk 3; 3
3. Descriptions of God. 2 Samuel 22; 9, Deut. 11;12 , 2 Chronicles 16; 9, Zech. 4;10

3:1 God is like jasper & carnelian stones Rev. 4; 2-3
 3:2 John's description of Christ. Rev. i. 12-16. Rev. 2; 18

4. God's companions. Zech. 6; 2

4:1 Bizarre heavenly beasts around God's throne praise him tirelessly. Rev. 4; 6

5. God's Character

5:1 Yahweh the destroyer. Zeph. 1; 2
 5:2 Yahweh the avenger. Deut 32;35 Nahum 1; 2
 5:3 Yahweh craves vengeance Ezek. 5; 12 -13
 5:4 Yahweh the god of war. Deut. 39 — 42
 5:5 Yahweh comes accompanied by epidemics. Hab. 3;5-6
 5:6 God as a wild beast. Lam. 3; 10 Hosea 5; 13; 7-8
 5:7 God describes himself as a moth and the rot Hosea 5;

6. God's emotional composition

6:1 Yahweh — an envious, irascible, indignant god. Nahum 1;1 - 6
 6:2 Yahweh's unbridled rage. Deut 32;22 - 25
 6:3 Yahweh's uncontrollable fury, and lack of poise. Isaiah 34; 2 - 10
 6:4 Yahweh's lack of compassion. Lam. 2;20
 6:5 The Lord God remains unmoved by pleas for mercy. Ezek. 8; 18 Ezek. 8;5 Isaiah 13;6 — 18
 6:6 God regrets destroying every living being and resolves not to do it again. Gen. 8;21
 6:7 God repents and feels sorry for himself. Jer. 15;6. Gen; 6; 6 ¶ Exodus 32; 14 I Sam. 15; 35 Amos. 7; 3 Jer. 15;6.
 6:8 The Lord takes a turn, and inexplicably tries to murder Moses and is pacified with the offering of a baby's foreskin. Exodus 4; 24-26

7. God's Transport

7:1 God rides on the back of an angel. 2 Samuel 22:11 Psalm 18:10

8. God's Throne

8:1 God has a rumbling, flashing, thundering throne. Rev. 4; 5

9. God's Offspring

9:1 Sons of God have sex with the daughters of men. Gen. 6; 4 ¶

10. God's Diet

10:1 The Lord prefers meat to vegetables. Gen. 4. 3-5.

10:2 God enjoys the smell of roast meat. Gen. 8;20

10:3 God shoots out fire to eat the meat offering Lev 9:24

11. God's Appearances

11:1 God stands on the Altar. Amos 9;1

11:2 God manifest himself as a pillar of fire and a cloud. Exodus 13; 21, 22.

11:3 God hides in a burning bush. Exodus 3 . 2-5

11:4 God shows his back parts. Exodus 33; 23

12. God's Social Life

12:1 God is tired of living in a tent and demands a house. 2 Sam;7:4

12:2 Satan pays a visit on his mate God. Job 1; 6

12:3 Moses and God meet on the top of a mountain. Ex 19;20

12:4 Moses takes the people to meet Jehovah in a burning mountain. Exodus 19; 17-22

12:5 God holds a dinner party for 74 guests on a paved mountain. Exo 24:9-11

12:6 God and two angels pay a courtesy call on Abraham and have lunch with him. Gen. 18;1- 8

12:7 Abraham takes a stroll with God and negotiates with him. Gen. 18;16 Gen 18:23

12:8 God has a tiff with Sarah. Gen. 18;10

12:9 Disgusting effect of the presence of " God in a box." 1 Samuel 5; 8

13. God's Communicative skills

13:1 God appears in a cloud and talks to Moses. Exodus 33; 9 Numbers 12; 5

13:2 God roars Isaiah 42:13 Hosea 11;10 Joel 3; 16

13:3 and yells like grape-pressers. Jer. 25; 30

13:4 He summons people by whistling and hissing. Isaiah 5;26 Zech. 10; 8

13:5 He also summons the flies from Egypt and the Bees from Assyria by hissing. Isaiah 7; 18

14. God's Deceptions

14:1 God deceives his own prophets. Jer. 20; 7 2 Chronicles 18; 22

14:2 And sends evil spirits to trouble his kings. I Samuel 16; 14 I Samuel 18;10

14:3 He even has his son taken away and tempted. Luke 4; 1

14:4 He also deludes people into believing lies so that he can then condemn them. 2 Thessalonians 2; 11

14:5 God makes men drunkards Jeremiah 13:13

15. God's Enemy the Dragon

15:1 God describes the Leviathan his nemesis — a many-headed fire-breathing Sea-Dragon. Job 41:1 Ps 104:26

- 15:2 A War in heaven between the angels and the dragon. Rev. 12; 7
 15:3 God fights with the Sea-Dragon and kills it. Ps 74:14 13 Isa 27:1

16. Testimonies of God's Goodness

- 16:1 The love of God is evident in his killing and expropriating the land of others. Psalm 136: 10
 16:2 Sun, moon, stars, dragons, pious mountains, and holy beasts are called upon to praise the Lord. Psalm 148:3

Chapter 2.

Absurdities in the Bible

Old Testament

1. Creation of the World

- 1:1 Day and night created two days before the Sun Gen. 3-5 Gen. 1. 12, 13. Gen. 1.16-19.
 1:2 Heaven is a solid canopy supporting reservoirs of water. Gen. 1:6-8
 1:3 Heaven has foundations and pillars. 2 Sam. 22. 8. Job. 26. 11.
 1:4 Cattle and other living creatures arise from the ground. Gen. 1;24
 1:5 The omnipotent Creator becomes tired from his labour. Gen 2; 3 Exodus 31;
 1:6 Every living animal (Lions, tigers, vultures etc) eats grass. Gen. 1:30.
 1:7 God the creator thinks that rabbits chew the cud. Leviticus 11: 6
 1:8 and that there are winged creatures having four-legs. Leviticus 11:23
 1:9 All animals are morally responsible. Gen. 9;5.

2. God's dealing with Adam and Eve

- 2:1 Man made out of dust. Gen. 2.
 2:2 Woman created from a rib. Gen. 2. 21-23.
 2:3 Adam is lonely so God makes the animals and brings them all before him to name and to choose a partner from. Gen. 2;18-20
 2:4 Death was unknown in the world before Adam sinned. I Cor. 15. 21. Rom. 5; 12.
 2:5 God talks to himself while walking in the cool of the garden. Adam succeeds in hiding from him. Gen. 3: 8
 2:6 The Creator doesn't know what happens in his absence. Gen. 3:11
 2:7 A talking serpent. Gen 3:1
 2:8 God curses the serpent. Gen. 3. 14.
 2:9 God stitches clothes for Adam and Eve. Gen. 3;21
 2:10 The Omnipotent Lord appoints guards to prevent the evicted Adam returning to Eden to partake of the tree of life. Gen. 2;22-24

3. Dealings with humankind after Adam's Eviction

- 3:1 The Lord protects the murderer Cain after neglecting the victim Abel. Gen. 6;15.
 3:2 The absurd life-spans of early men. Gen. 5; 4
 3:3 The total depravity of man leads to the total destruction of mankind as well as all living beings. Gen. 6:5,
 3:4 Man's natural wickedness is also a reason for not destroying living things. Gen. 8.21.

4. Myth of Noah

- 4:1 The ark has three stories, but only one twenty-seven inch window for ventilation and one door for exit and drainage. Gen. 6;16.
- 4:2 All the living creatures of the world and their food supplies are assemble on a large yacht. Gen. 6;15. Gen. 6;19, Gen. 7. 13-15.
- 4:3 Eight people attend to the wants of thousands of living creatures for over a year. Gen. 6;21
- 4:4 The whole earth covered with water to a depth of five miles and a half. Gen. 7;19.
- 4:5 Lions, leopards, tigers, crocodiles and sharks etc. are made subservient to Noah. Gen. 9;1,

5. How God Created Languages

- 5:1 The omnipotent and omniscient Creator comes down to earth to check on a building project, and gets worried that people will succeed in climbing to heaven. Gen. 11; 5
- 5:2 The mythical origin of languages. Gen 11; 9.

6. Abraham — the founder of Judaism, Christianity and Islam

- 6:1 Pharaoh in love with an old woman of seventy. Gen. 12. 11-19
- 6:2 King Abimelekh in love with Sarah at the age of ninety. Gen. 20. 2-18.
- 6:3 Abraham holds a dinner party for God and two angels. Gen. 18;1 Gen. 18;8
- 6:4 Abraham walks along the road with God. Gen. 18;16
- 6:5 God goes down to Sodom to check on the reports he has received about their crimes. Gen.18;20
- 6:6 God has a tiff with Sarah. Gen. 18. 10. 15.
- 6:7 Voices call out from heaven Gen. 21;17 Gen. 22;11 Gen.22; 15
- 6:8 Lot's wife turned into a pillar of salt Gen. 19;26.

7. The patriarch Jacob & his sons

- 7:1 Sheep conceive by looking at twigs, and bare lambs according to the colour of the twigs. Gen. 30. 37
- 7:2 Two men massacre all the males in an entire city Gen. 34; 25

8. The Israelites in Egypt & the deeds of Moses

- 8:1 Miraculous Multiplication of the Israelites in Egypt. Exodus 1;5 Exodus 12;37 Numbers 1;45
- 8:2 God manifests himself in a burning bush. Exodus 3 . 2-5
- 8:3 God teaches Moses conjuring tricks as proof of a divine mission. Exodus 4;1
- 8:4 Water is converted into blood twice over. Exodus 7; 20, 22.
- 8:5 Two layers of frogs cover the whole country one divine and the other magical, Exodus 8; 6, 7.
- 8:6 The Egyptian magicians are convinced of the workings of the Divine by the appearance of Lice. Exodus 8; 16
- 8:7 Super invincible livestock.—
First "all" the livestock in Egypt are killed by plague. Exodus 9;3
They are then afflicted with boils. Exodus 9;8
..... and then those remaining are killed by hail, Exodus 9; 19
..... and then the first-born among them are again killed by the destroying angel. Exodus 12; 29

- then the horses are somehow revived to pursue the Israelites and are then finally killed for the third (or fourth) time! Exodus 14;28
- 8:8 Moses with the magic wand parts the waters of the Red Sea, and makes them stand upright in heaps at each side of the narrow roadway along which the three million Israelites pass. Exodus 14:21
- 8:9 God parts the seas by blowing his nose! Exodus 15; 8
- 8:10 God manifest himself as a pillar of fire and a cloud. Exodus 13; 21, 22.
- 8:11 The God looks out of the pillars of fire and the cloud and then sabotages the Egyptian chariots. Exodus 14;24, 25.
- 8:12 The People accompany Moses to meet the descended Yahweh in a burning mountain. Exodus 19;
- 8:13 The Whole congregation kills one lamb! Exodus 12;5
- 8:14 For the forty years the Israelites are fed with bread from heaven which possess miraculous qualities. Exodus 16; 4
- 8:15 The Lord commands Moses to keep some Manna to show the future generations what he had done for the Israelites! Exodus 16;32
- 8:16 Clothes and shoes last for 40 years. Deut. 29; 5.
- 8:17 Victory dependent on the raised arms of Moses. Exodus 17; 8
- 8:18 Enormous flocks survive during the forty years' in the desert; about 150,000 firstborn male lambs being slain at a time for the annual Passover. Numbers 8: 2 (method of celebrating the Passover) Exodus 12; 3
- 8:19 Three million people stone one man to death while others lay their hands on his head. Leviticus 24;14
- 8:20 A tiny country of about 12,000 square miles contains an enormous population of 7 nations. Deut.7;1
- 8:21 Gods sends military hornets to drive out the inhabitants of Canaan. Exodus 23; 28

9. God's Commands on Priestcraft and Animal Sacrifice

- 9:1 God regulates the priests' underwear. Exo 28:42
- 9:2 Voracious priests. Leviticus 12; 6
- 9:3 Garments sprinkled with blood make a priest holy. Exodus 29; 20
- 9:4 Blood of young bulls is a sign and seal of God's covenant. Exodus 24; 6
- 9:5 Shedding blood wipes away wickedness. Lev 9: 8 (See Lev. 9; 8-22; 4; 13-35; 8; 19-24; 16; 15-13; 14; 25.)
- 9:6 God cannot forgive sin without the spilling of blood. Hebrews 9; 22, 9: 13, I John 1: 7
- 9:7 A nation's sins is transferred to and carried by a goat. Lev. 16; 21
- 9:8 Women suspected of cheating on their husbands must be subjected to the magical water ordeal. Numbers 5:14
- 9:9 God commands the making of a brass serpent that cures snake bite. Numbers 21; 8
- 9:10 The Lord grants speech to a donkey so that she can converse with her master. Numbers 22; 28
- 9:11 Moses describes his own death and burial. Deut. 34; 5

10. The Israelites Journey into their Promised land

- 10:1 The Jordan river is stopped by the touch of the priests' feet. Joshua 3; 15
- 10:2 God colludes with Joshua in his war and stops the sun and moon. Joshua 10: 12
- 10:3 God is defeated by iron chariots Judges 1; 19
- 10:4 Gideon and 300 men defeat 120,000 swordsmen. Judges 7; 12
- 10:5 Shamgar kills 600 men with an stick. Judges 3; 31
- 10:6 Samson, inspired by God kills 1000 men with a donkey's jaw-bone. Judges 15; 14
- 10:7 A Superman. Judges 16; 3

- 10:8 Two gods fighting. I Samuel 5; 1
 10:9 " God in a box" afflicts people with Haemorrhoids. I Samuel 5:8
 10:10 Amalekites persist in surviving despite being repeatedly exterminated
 Extermination #1 by Saul. I Samuel 15; 2
 Extermination #2 & #3 by David. I Samuel 27: 8, I Samuel 30; 1
 Final extermination under king Hezekiah. I Chron. 4; 41
 10:11 The Midianites also flourish despite extermination. Numbers 31; 7, Judges 6: 1
 10:12 The Edomites are also a tough race. 1 Kings 11: 15 , 2 Kings 8; 21

11. The Doings of God's Anointed Kings

- 11:1 Saul consults the spirit of Samuel raised by a medium. 1 Samuel 28; 7
 11:2 Census-taking by David angers God who punishes the whole nation by the wholesale massacre of 70,000 men.
 1 Chronicles 21: 2
 11:3 David's army is bigger than the present day Israeli army — 1,570,000 fighting men.
 1 Chronicles 21: 5
 11:4 Solomon's vast harem. I Kings 11; 1
 11:5 Solomon's enormously exaggerated wealth. 1 Kings 10: 14
 11:6 The Queen of Sheba (an unknown country) presents Solomon with nearly 1,000,000 out of sheer admiration for his " wisdom " and finery. 2 Chron. 9; 1
 11:7 There is no contemporary historical confirmation of the existence of Solomon yet every king on earth ! visits Solomon and sends annual tribute. 2 Chron. 9; 22
 11:8 A magnificent temple built by Solomon is about the size of a small chapel. 1 Kings 6;2-10
 11:9 A disproportionate porch, 30 feet wide by 180 feet high. 2 Chron. 3;4
 11:12 Enormous preparations for so small a task. Over 180,000 men employed for 11 years in all. 1 Kings 5:10, 1 Kings 6; 38
 11:13 David and his chiefs donate enormous sums of gold and silver for the temple. 1 Chron. 29; 1
 11:14 A large army of 185,000 men suddenly awake and discover that they are all dead corpses! 2 Kings 19; 35
 11:15 Huge Jewish armies raised from small and barren districts. 2 Chron. 13; 3
 11:16 God helps his favourites to accomplish incredible massacres. 1 Chron. 13; 16
 11:17 A wall spontaneously falls and crushes 27,000 warriors. 1 Kings 20; 30

12. God and His Prophets

- 12:1 Crows bring sandwiches to Elijah. 1 Kings 17; 6.
 12:2 Inexhaustible food provided by God. 1 Kings 17; 12
 12:3 Elijah invokes fire from heaven which burns up wet wood, bull's flesh, stones and dust. 1 Kings 18; 33
 12:4 A river divided by a magic cloak which repeats it's service 2 Kings 2; 8, 2:14
 12:5 Elijah ascends to heaven in an fiery chariot drawn by fiery horses. 2 Kings 2; 11
 12:6 God's prophet makes an iron axe-head float. 2 Kings 6: 5
 12:7 God follows his servants orders and makes men blind and then restores their sight. 2 Kings 6: 18
 12:8 The sun goes backwards in order to guarantee the healing effects of a fig poultice. 2 Kings 20; 7
 12:9 Inspired foolishness - God tells the prophet to bury his underpants. Jer. 13; 1
 12:10 More inspired silliness. Ezekiel 5: 1
 12:11 God instructs Ezekiel to lay siege to a tile for over a year. Ezekiel 4; 1

- 12:13 Under the directions of God Ezekiel gives life to dry bones & resurrects an army.
Ezekiel 37; 1
- 12:14 Ezekiel's divinely inspired vision. Ezekiel 1: 4
- 12:15 God deceives his own prophets. Jer. 20; 7, 2 Chronicles 18; 22
- 12:16 And sends evil spirits to trouble his kings. I Samuel 16; 14, 18;10
- 12:17 He even has his son taken away and tempted . Luke 4; 1
- 12:18 He also deludes people into believing lies so that he can then condemn them. 2
Thessalonians 2; 11
- 12:19 God protects 3 kings from burning in a blast furnace. Daniel 3; 6
- 12:20 A hand comes out of a wall and writes a message. Daniel 5:5
- 12:21 God protects his prophet from being eaten by lions. Daniel 6: 16
- 12:22 God appears to Amos and raves at him. Amos 9: 1
- 12:23 Jonah lives in a whale's belly for 3 days. Jonah 1;17
- 12:24 Jesus Christ validates the truth of the whale fable. Matt. 12; 40
- 12:25 Rapid growth of a vine and immediate destruction by a curious worm all to prove a
point. Jonah 4; 6

New Testament

13. God's Incarnation

- 13:1 Gabriel strikes Zacharias dumb for having some doubts about a prophecy. Luke 1:
8
- 13:2 A ghost impregnates a virgin. Matt. 1;18
- 13:3 Joseph's doubts about his pregnant virgin bride are allayed by a dream. Matt. 1:
20
- 13:4 A virgin mother. Matt. 1: 22
- 13:5 A low-flying star which leads wise men to Jesus crib. Matt. 2: 1
- 13:6 Revelation misdirected; only obscure nobodies are informed of the birth of God .
Luke 2; 8
- 13:7 Herod a sensible ruler, kills all the babies in Bethlehem on account of the silly
superstition of three " wise men." Matt. 2; 16
- 13:8 The Holy Trinity appear together to a whole throng of people bathing in a river.
Luke 3; 21
- 13:9 God is full of God. Luke 4; 1.
- 13:10 God validates God and then God is led by God to be tempted by the Devil.
Mark 1: 11
- 13:11 Extraordinary fasting. Matt. 4; 2
- 13:12 A meaningless temptation. Matt. 4; 3
- 13:14 God trusts himself in the hands of the Devil, who flies off with him and seats him
on a pinnacle of his own temple. Matt. 4; 5
- 13:15 Seeing round a globe. Matt. 4; 8

14. God's pastimes

- 14:1 God makes his debut by turning water into wine for a mob of intoxicated wedding
guests. John 2: 6
- 14:2 Evil spirits talk to Christ, and Christ evicts them. Mark 1: 23
- 14:3 Clever devils really take possession of people. Mark 1: 34, Luke 8: 2, 13: 32
- 14:4 A man is possessed by one devil that becomes many and enters into two thousand pigs
who then commit suicide. Mark 5: 2

- 14:5 God prefers to reveal himself and his teachings to the ignorant and foolish than to the wise and prudent. Matt 11:25, Luke 10:21
- 14:6 The 12 Apostles are also authorised exorcists and healers. Luke 9:1
- 14:7 And a further 72 exorcists are appointed. Luke 10; 1
- 14:8 Satan falls from heaven. Luke 9: 18
- 14:9 Devils also believe in one God. James 2; 19
- 14:10 A disappointed God curses a fig tree for not having fruit to appease his hunger. Matt 21:18
- 14:11 Christ's exaggerated claim of John the Baptist's greatness. Matt 11:11
- 14:12 God's garment heals a women from 12 years of excessive menstruation. Mark 5: 25
- 14:13 Jesus feels his power dissipate from his clothes. Mark 5: 30 Mark 6;56.
- 14:15 Handkerchiefs and aprons heal the sick and drive out devils. Acts 19; 11
- 14:16 Jesus feeds 5000 people with 5 loaves and 2 fishes. Matt. 14; 19
- 14:17 Jesus misses the boat and then walks on billowing waves to catch up. Matt. 14; 24
- 14:18 Peter also treads the billows to test the waters Matt. 14; 28
- 14:19 Jesus reprimands the winds and the waves and they obey. Matt. 8; 24
- 14:20 A fish produces money to pay Jesus's taxes Matt. 17; 27
- 14:21 God rides on two donkeys. Matt. 21; 7
- 14:22 God deserts himself. Matt. 27; 46
- 14:23 The resurrected Jesus eats some fish and then physically shoots off into space. Luke 24;
- 14:24 Christ descended into hell. (See Apostles' Creed.) I Peter 3; 18
- 14:25 A son is his own father, and vice versa — the evidence is the petty miracles that allegedly occurred. John 14:11
- 14:26 Corpses arise from graves and wander about a city. Matt. 27; 52
- 14:27 The whole world and the angels will be judged by the saints not by God. I Cor. 6: 2
- 14:28 Paul affirms as fact things that he also says he knows nothing about!. 2 Cor. 12; 2
- 14:29 Devils manage to escape from God's prison. 2 Peter 2; 4, I Peter 5: 8
- 14:30 The vision of the flat square earth. Rev. 7; 1
- 14:31 The "dead" Lamb of God with 7 horns and 7 eyes stands on a throne. Rev. 5: 6
- 14:32 Weird warrior locusts with human faces as big as horses in armour. Rev. 9; 7
- 14:33 A weird and wonderful angel. Rev. 10: 1
- 14:34 The dragon transfers his authority to a weird 7-headed leopard from the sea. Rev 12:1
- 14:35 A lamb has a wedding. Rev. 19; 7

15. Sickness — it's causes and treatment

- 15:1 Devils are the cause of dumbness, blindness, epilepsy, lunacy, etc. Matt. 9: 32 Matt. 12; 22 Matt. 17; 14
- 15:2 Sickness is to be cured by praying and anointing. James 5: 13

16. Some of Jesus' absurd teachings

- 16:1 The Christian method of acquiring wisdom simply through asking for it. James 1: 5
- 16:2 Foolish teachings. Matt. 5: 39 Matt. 5; 3 Matt. 6; 34 Matt 7:1
- 16:3 More incoherent teachings. Mark 4; 11
- 16:4 Jesus instructs his followers that self-mutilation is a great virtue. Matt. 5: 29
- 16:5 Jesus suggest castration as a method of attaining heaven. Matt. 19; 12
- 16:6 Christians are taught not to save, invest, insure or in anyway provide for the future .Matt. 6: 19

17. Exaggerated Claims of the benefits of Faith

- 17.1 True believers are to be identified by their powers of exorcism, and other magical feats
Mark 16; 17
- 17:2 The omnipotence of faith in producing miracles Matt. 17; 20 John 14; 12
- 17:3 The absurd power of prayer proven wrong by history and the experience of millions of believers. Matt. 7; 7 Matt. 21; 21

Chapter 3.

Biblical Atrocities

1. God's dealings with his creation

- 1:1 The creator wipes out the entire creation because of his own botched handiwork. Gen. 6; 5. 6;17, 7;23.
- 1:2 The Lord God condemns billions of people to die for the offence of one man. Rom. 5;12, 5; 17—19.
- 1:3 One whole generation punished for all offences committed since creation. Luke 11:50
- 1:4 God glorifies himself by making the Egyptians recalcitrant and then drowning them. Ex. 14; 4 Ex 14; 24
- 1:5 God strikes Uzzah dead for saving his box from falling. 2 Sam. 6;
- 1:6 The Lord God kills 70,000 men for having been counted in a census. 1 Chron. 21; 1
- 1:7 The Lord assists in the robbing of the Egyptians. Exo.12: 35
- 1:8 The Lord conspires with a lying spirit to kill Ahab. 2 Chron. 18; 19
- 1:9 The Lord entices prophets as an excuse for murdering them. Ezekiel 14;9 "

2. The Dreadful Covenant

- 2:1 God reveals his holy laws and then curses all those who fail to obey them. Deut. 28;15 — 45, Deut. 29;1

3. Human Sacrifice

- 3:1 God commands Abraham to sacrifice his son Isaac. Gen. 22;2
- 3:2 Human sacrifice commanded by God. Lev; 27; 28, Joshua 6: 17
- 3:3 Yiftah under God's guidance offers his daughter in sacrifice to God. Judges 11;29 - 39
- 3:4 David sends seven innocent men to be sacrificed to God to stop a famine. 2 Sam. 21;1 - 10
- 3:5 Agag sacrificed before the LORD. 1 Sam 15;32

4. God's rules on Slavery

- 4:1 God orders slave-capturing expeditions. Deut. 20;10
- 4:2 God's rules of slavery. Ex. 21;2
- 4:3 Daughters may be sold and never freed. Ex. 21; 7.
- 4:4 Buying and selling of other humans as property has divine sanction. Lev. 25; 44 - 46
- 4:5 Slaves may be beaten within an inch of their lives. The most savage beating only merits punishment if the slave dies. Exo. 21:20

5. Expendable status of Women

- 5:1 Woman may be captured, raped and kept, then expelled when one tires of them. Deut. 21; 10
- 5:2 A man may divorce a woman at will without discussing the matter with her. Deut. 24; 1
- 5:3 Lot offers his daughters to be raped by a mob. Gen. 19; 8
- 5:4 A priest hands his concubine over to be gang raped and then murders her. Judges 19;23—30.
- 5:5 God suggests murder & kidnapping as a method of obtaining wives. Judges 21;7 "
- 5:6 Foreign wives and their children are purged and expelled. Ezra 10;2-3
- 5:7 Girls are to be executed for the loss of virginity, or for natural or accidental perforation of the hymen. Deut. 22;20,21
- 5:8 Priests' daughters are to be burnt alive for unchastity; Lev. 21; 9
- 5:9 Jacob's sons treacherously slay the Shechemites, plunder their city and kidnap their wives and children. Gen. 34. 8-29.
- 5:10 Women and children considered as Booty and divided up. Num. 31; 17
- 5:11 The Lord divides the human "booty" between the warriors and the congregation, and takes a share for himself. Num 31; 25, Num 31;36

6. Sexual Crimes punishable by Death

- 6:1 Death for sexual intercourse during menstruation. Lev. 20;18
- 6:2 Death for having sex with a betrothed girl. Deut. 22; 23,24
- 6:3 Death for being caught in the act of adultery. Deut. 22;22
- 6:4 A catalogue of all sexual crimes which are punishable by death:— Lev 18:7 - 29.
- 6:5 Bestiality. Exodus 22;19, Lev 18;23, Lev 20;15
- 6:6 Incest. Lev. 20;17, Lev. 20; 20

7. Divinely Sanctioned Child Abuse

- 7:1 God commands the murder of babies. Num. 31;18.
- 7:2 God himself murders every first-born of every Egyptian family. Exo. 12;29
- 7:3 Little boys that remain uncircumcised must be killed. Gen. 17;
- 7:4 God sanctions the rape of little girls. Num. 31;18.
- 7:5 Forty-two children torn apart by bears for teasing Elisha a prophet of god. 2 Kings 2;23
- 7:6 God punishes the children for their father's sins. Exo. 34; 7 Isaiah 14; 21 Lev. 26; 22.
- 7:8 Noah curses the innocent and ignores the guilty. Gen. 9. 20

8. Cannibalism Sanctioned

- 8:1 God punishes sin by enforced cannibalism. Lev. 26;28, 29
- 8:2 Failure to worship God and follow the Holy Law will result in enforced cannibalism. Deut. 28; 53
- 8:3 Ritualized cannibalism enjoined to obtain union with god. John 6;53 - 56

9. Death for Religious Crimes

- 9:1 Witches are to be executed. Ex. 22. 18. Lev. 20;27
- 9:2 Death for consulting mediums. Lev. 20. 6.
- 9:3 Death for those who follow other religions. Ex 22; 20
- 9:4 Death to those who prophesy correctly and teach another religion. Deut. 13. 1
- 9:5 A father is to murder his own family member or friend who changes their religion. Deut. 13. 6-10
- 9:6 The pious Jehu massacres the priests of Baal in a treacherous manner. 2 Kings 10; 18 - 28

9:7 Death for blasphemy. Lev. 24;16 (vide Lev. 24;10-14, 23)

9:8 Worshippers of the golden calf are slain by friends and brothers. Exo. 32;27 - 35

10. Sabbath and Festival Infraction

10:1 Death to all Sabbath-breakers. Ex 31;14,

10:2 A man executed for picking up sticks on the Saturday. Num. 15;32-35

10:3 Death for not keeping the Passover and offering the demanded sacrifice. Num. 9;13.

10:4 Death for working or failing to fast on the day of atonement. Lev. 23;28, 29, 30 —

11. Dietary Crimes punishable by Death

11:1 Death for eating yeast during the Passover. Exo. 12;19

11:2 Death for eating fat. Lev. 7;22,25

11:3 Death for eating blood. Lev. 7; 27

11:4 Even strangers that eat blood must die. Lev. 17;10

11:5 Death for eating three-day old meat. Lev. 19; 5

11:6 Death for eating animals that have died a natural death or been killed or wounded. Lev. 22;. 8, 9;

11:7 God instructs the faithful to sell carrion to non-believers for consumption. Deut. 14;. 20

12. Liturgical Crimes

12:1 The priests must die for coming too close to god's furniture or the altar. Num. 18; 3

12:2 Death for touching the holy paraphernalia. Num. 4; 15

12:3 Death for straying near the tabernacle. Num. 18;22

12:4 Death for approaching too near the clergy during worship. Num 18; 7

12:5 Death for reproducing holy oil, or using it. Ex. 30; 22 - 33

12:6 Death for using god's favorite incense for oneself. Ex. 30;34 - 38

12:7 Priests-burnt alive for using the wrong sort of fire in their censers. Lev. 10;1

12:8 Death for sacrificing without the Priest's aid. Lev. 17; 8-9 "

12: 9 Death for breach of ritual purity. Lev. 7. 20, 21

12:10 Death for not being purified from ritual pollution. Lev. 5;2. Num. 19;20; Num. 19;13

13. Dress Crimes

13:1 Aaron threatened with death for not wearing bells hung on his robe. Ex. 28;. 34. 35

13:2 Death for the priests ministering without linen underpants. Ex. 28;42, 43

14. Attitudinal Crimes

14:1 Death for acting defiantly. Num. 15; 30., Deut. 17;12.

14:2 God burns his people alive for complaining. Num. 11;1

14:3 God massacres people who complain about their boring diet. Num. 11;4 - 6; 31 - 35

14:4 Opposition crushed by fire, earthquake, and epidemic. Num 16;3 - 30

14:5 God answers impatience and hunger by sending fiery serpents. Num. 21;4

14:6 God forces people into idolatry which he hates. Deut 28;36

14:7 God engineers an appalling confrontation with Pharaoh simply to reveal Himself. Ex. 7;3 - 5 Exo. 10;1 Exo. 14; 4

14:8 God murders 50,070 men for looking inside his box. I Sam. 6;19

15. Ethnic Cleansing & Mass Murder Enjoined by God

- 15:1 Yahweh's anointed priests massacre 3000 people. Exo 32:27-28
- 15:2 Moses begs for mercy and God responds by sending a plague! Exo. 32: 31-35
- 15:3 God orders complete "ethnic cleansing" and the enslavement of 32,000 virgins; wholesale massacre of the captured women and children. Num. 31; 1
- 15:4 The LORD contrives the massacre of the Ammorites & sanctions pillaging. Deut. 2; 30
- 15:5 The LORD directs the total massacre of the population of 60 cities. Deut. 3; 3 - 7
- 15:6 God directs his treasured chosen ones in the genocide of the seven nations of Canaan. Deut. 7; 1-6
- 15:7 Mercilessness a divine command. Deut 7;16
- 15:8 The Lord admits total responsibility for the ethnic cleansing. Josh 11;20

16. The Holy Catalogue of Genocide

- 16:1 God's command of genocide carried out and confirmed Josh. 10: 40 —
 - 1. The sack of Makkedah. Josh. 10;28 ¶
 - 2. The sack of Libnah. Josh 10;29
 - 3. The sack of Lahish. Josh 10;32
 - 4. The sack of Eglon. Josh 10; 34
 - 5. The sack of Debir Josh 10; 38
 - 6. The sack of Hazor. Josh 11;10
 - 7. The massacre of the Anakites. Josh 11;21
 - 8. The massacre of the people of Ai. Josh. 8;24
 - 9. Massacre and looting of a peaceful and trusting people. Judges 18;6
 - 10. The extermination of the people and animals of Jericho. Josh. 6;17
- 16:2 Achan's family stoned and burnt for taking some of God's offerings. Josh 7;10- 26
- 16:3 God demands the massacre of the Amalekites for an offence 400 years old. 1 Sam. 15; 1- 8

17. Divinely Sanctioned Abuse of Animals

- 17:1 Yahweh wantonly torments and destroys livestock. Exodus 9; 3
- 17:2 Yahweh commands horses to be mutilated & left to die. Josh 11; 6
- 17:3 David maims captured horses. 2 Sam. 8; 4
- 17:4 More cruelty to animals, and criminal arson. Judges 15; 4

18. Crimes by God's chosen ones

- 18:1 David (God's chosen one) murders and mutilates two hundred Philistines. I Sam. 18; 27
- 18:2 David lives by massacre and robbery. 1 Sam. 27;8
- 18:3 David commits adultery with Uriah's wife and has Uriah slain. 2 Sam. 11; 2 - 15
- 18:4 The Lord's prophet Elijah murders 450 rival priests in cold blood. I Kings 18;40
- 18:5 Elijah kills an hundred soldiers that came to arrest him 2 Kings 1; 9
- 18:6 God's prophets cause political and religious massacres. 2 Kings 10;
- 18:7 God's angel slays 185,000 sleeping men in one night. 2 Kings 19; 35

18:8 God allows Satan to kill Job's servants and children merely to test Job's piety. Job 1;12-18

19. Misanthropic Prayers

19:1 Murder of babies glorified. Psalm 137;9
 19:2 A litany of Curses. Psalm 109;
 19:3 "Ethnic cleansing" and genocide praised as an act of mercy & love. Psalm. 136;1 ¶
 19:4 The curses of the prophets of God. Jer. 18; 21 Jer. 48;8 - 10 Isa 6:10

20. The New Testament

20:1 The New Testament confirms the atrocities of the Old Testament. Heb 10; Matt. 5; Luke 16; 17, 2 Tim 3;15, James 2; 21 (See also Luke 17;26,29; 2 Peter 1. 19-21; John 2;. 22; X. 35; Acts 17;. 2, 11).
 20:2 Jesus demands that republicans be killed in front of him. Luke 19:27 27
 20:3 A couple are killed for keeping part of their own property. Acts 4; 34.Acts 5; 1
 20:4 St. Paul blinds a man for opposing Christianity. Acts 13; 8
 20:5 The Horror of the Judgment Day. Luke 17; 29 2 Peter 3; 7 Rom. 2; 5 Rev. 6; 12 - 17 Matt. 25;
 20:6 The New Testament adds worse atrocities in the form of ETERNAL TORMENT. Matt. 25; 41 , Luke 12; 4-5 Matt. 10; 28 Matt. 23;33 Rev. 20; 10
 20:7 Eternal torment is the natural heritage of all because Adam sinned. Rom. 5;18
 20:8 The Christ describes the agony of hell. Luke 16;
 20:9 St. John's revelation of eternal hell. Rev. 14; 9 - 11
 20:10 The saved Christians will rejoice over the sufferings of the tormented. Rev. 19;1-4
 20:11 Idolaters and non-Christians (Hindus, Buddhists, Pagans etc) will all go to hell. Rev. 21;8, Rev. 22;15
 20:12 Those who do not know the Christian God will be damned for eternity. 2 Thess. 1; 8 — 9
 20:13 Homosexuals, drunkards and the greedy are all denied salvation. 1 Cor. 6; 9 — 10
 20:14 Damnation for forgetting God. Psalm. 9; 17
 20:14 Damnation for not accepting Jesus. John 3;36
 20:15 Damnation for disbelief. Mark 16; 16
 20:16 Damnation for calling someone a fool. Matt. 5;22
 20:17 Being rich is considered a sin. Matt. 19; 24, Luke 6; 24 (See also Christ's account of the rich man in hell, Luke 16;19-31.)

21. The Atrocious Doctrine of Redemption through Blood and Human Sacrifice

21:1 God cannot remit sins without blood being shed. I John 1; 7, Matt. 26; 28, Rev. 1;5, Rev. 5; 9, Heb. 9; 12
 21:2 The sacrifice of an innocent man appeases God's anger against the guilty. 1 Cor. 5;7. 1 Peter 2; Heb 9; 26, 2 Cor. 5;21 God.
 21:3 "Free" grace is available only through the expense of human sacrifice Rom. 3;24 Rom. 4; 25 Rom. 5; 8 - 10
 21:4 Jesus is the ultimate human sacrifice because of his purity. I John 2; 1- 2 I Peter 2; 24
 21:5 Jesus is accursed by being crucified. Gal. 3; 13
 21:6 Blood cleanses and purifies. Rev. 7;14 John 3; 16 Col. 1;19
 21:7 God demonstrates his overwhelming love for humans by sending his 'son' to an agonizing death. 1 John 4; 10

- 21:8 God gives his 'son' as a ransom to the devil (who obviously he could not vanquish!)
I Tim. 2; 5
- 21:9 Reconciliation between mankind and God achieved through a bond of blood. Eph.
2;13
- 21:10 The innocent sacrificial victim speaks in unintelligible parables, so that people may
not understand and be saved. Mark 4; 11
- 21:11 God accepts the sacrifice of his own son and then sends a delusion to entrap people
into damnation. 2 Thess. 2; 11
- 21:12 God hardens people's hearts, so that they shall not be saved from hell. John 12; 39
Isa 44:18
- 21:13 Human beings are all helpless and God is capricious. Rom. 9; 15 - 20
- 21:14 Salvation is entirely dependent upon the will of God. John 6:44 "
- 21:15 The great majority of people will go to hell. Matt. 7; 13-14
- 21:16 Very few people will go to heaven. Matt. 22; 13-14 Luke 13; 23 - 24 ¶
- 21:17 God predestines a few souls for salvationRom. 8; 29 -30
- 21:18 and the majority for damnation. Rom. 11; 7 -10 Rev. 17; 8 Rev. 20;15
- 21:19 Predestination is a sign of God's love. Eph. 1;4—5
- 21:20 Antinomianism: — faith frees one from the obligations of the moral law. Rom. 8;
33, Acts 13;,, 1 Cor. 6:12, 1 Cor. 10:23
- 21:21 Born-again Christians are incapable of sinning. 1 John 3:9 1 John 5:18 I John 5; 1
Rom. 4;5 - 8 Luke 14; 26

Chapter 4.

Obscenity

1. Sex & Obscenity

- 1:1 The world is populated by incest. Gen 2; 22 Gen. 4; 17
- 1:2 Moses the greatest prophet of all born of incest. Exo 6:20
- 1:3 Misdemeanor of Noah's son Gen 9;20-
- 1:4 Abraham marries his half-sister Gen 20;11-12
- 1:5 Abraham traffics in his wife's honor. Gen.12;11-20
- 1:6 Abraham repeats his tactics. Gen 20; 1-17
- 1:7 Sarah sends Abraham to have sex with her maid. Gen 16 ;2-3
- 1:8 Heterosexual gang rape is preferable to homosexual gang rape. Gen 19;1-8
- 1:9 Lot has sex with his daughters. Gen 18;30
- 1:10 Laban cheats Jacob by making his daughter Leah to have sex with him. Gen 29; 23-
30
- 1:11 Rachel demands that her husband have sex with her handmaid. Gen 30;1
- 1:12 Leah follows her sister's lead and gives her maid servant to Jacob. Gen. 30;9
- 1:13 Jacob the patriarch lies to his dying father. Gen 27: 18-19
- 1:14 Jacob cheats his brother out of his birthright and blessing. Gen 27: 35-36
- 1:15 God rewards and protects a liar and a thief. Gen 28:15
- 1:16 Story of the rape of Jacob's daughter Dina. Gen 34; 1
- 1:17 Rueben has sex with his father's concubine. Gen. 35: 22
- 1:18 The Lord kills Onan for refusing to make his brother's wife pregnant.Gen 38; 8
- 1:19 Tamar seduces her father-in-law Judah who visits prostitutes.Gen 38;13 -24
- 1:20 The story of Amnon raping his sister Tamar. 2 Samuel 13; 1— 22
- 1:21 Ruth's adventures in the barn with Boaz. Ruth 3; 4— 15
- 1:22 Joseph's attempted seduction by the wife of PotipharGen. 39;7-20 ¶
- 1:23 God makes people homosexual Rom 1; 26
- 1:24 Divine laws regarding polygamy & concubinage Exo 21;10 Deut 21; 15

- 1:25 Scriptural accounts of polygamy and concubinage Judges 8; 29. 2 Samuel 5; 12, 2 Chron 13; 21 . I Kings 11; 3
- 1:26 More wives abducted at a religious festival. Judges 21; 19— 23.
- 1:27 The lecherous sons of Eli the priest 1 Samuel 2; 22 1:28 God's chosen one gives a bride-price of 200 foreskins. 1 Samuel 18; 25
- 1:29 God causes children to be murdered & wives to be raped Isaiah 13; 16 Lamentations 5: 11 Zec 14: 2, 2 Samuel 12; 11, Jeremiah 8; 10, Deut 28; 30
- 1:30 Filthy concepts revealed as part of God's word. Malakhi. 2; 3, Ezekiel 4; 12
- 1:31 God requires offerings of 5 golden hemorrhoids. 1 Sam. 6; 4
- 1:32 References to pissing against the wall! 1 Kings 16: 11
1 Kings 21: 21 2 Kings 9: 8
- 1:33 Women conceive after interviews with men of God. Judges 13; 6, 2 Kings 4; 15— 17
- 1:34 Having testicles intact is a prerequisite for joining the assembly of God. Deut 22: 1
- 1:35 The Spirit of God makes Saul prophesy in the nude 1 Samuel 19; 23— 24
- 1:36 God punishes adultery with public copulation 2 Samuel 12; 10 — 11
- 1:37 A bed-ridden geriatric warmed by a young virgin. I Kings 1: 1

2. Unnecessary references to prostitution

- 2:1 God reveals parables about prostitutes and sex. Ezek. 23; 1—11 Rev. 17; 1 Hos. 4; 13 Nahum 3; 4
- 2:2 God commands his prophet to marry a prostitute. Hosea 1; 1
- 2:3 Samson — a man chosen by God visits a prostitute. Judges 16; 1

Chapter 6

False Prophecies and Broken Promises.

Old Testament

1. Rewards of serving God. Exo 23: 25-26
2. Adam was promised that he would die. Gen. 2; 16, Gen. 5; 3
3. The snake was cursed to eat dust . Gen. 3; 14 ¶ Isa 65: 25
4. Cain cursed to be a restless wanderer. Gen 4; 10-12, Gen 4; 16 16
5. God gives Noah and his sons control over every living creature. Gen. 9: 1
6. God promises that the harvest will never cease. Gen. 8; 22 , Gen 41; 56, Gen 45; 6
7. The earth to be destroyed and to remain for ever. Deut. 4; 40, Eccl. 1; 4, Ps. 104; 5, 2 Peter 3; 10
8. Abraham & Sarah are to be the progenitors of many nations. Gen 17; 4, Gen. 17; 15 ¶
9. God predicts that the Edomites will serve the Israelites. Gen. 25: 23-26
10. Pinhas and his sons are promised that they will retain the priesthood for ever. Num. 25; 10-13
11. Naphtali's possessions wrongly assigned. Deut. 33; 23
12. God revokes his promise to Eli, and makes another almost equally futile one concerning Samuel. 1 Sam. 2; 27

The Promised Land

13. The promised land extended from the Nile to the Euphrates. Gen. 15; 18, Exo. 23: 31 Deut. 1; 7, 8
14. The promised land to be fertile and extensive. Exo. 3; 8

15. God promises eternal proprietorship of the land of Canaan to Abraham his descendants. Gen. 13; 14,15, Acts 7:5, Gen. 17;8, Exo 32;13
16. Canaan promised to Jacob. Gen. 28; 13
17. Israel to be established in their own land for ever. 2 Sam. 7; 8
18. Restoration of Judah and the lost tribes under one king. Ezek. 37;21-24

Bondage in Egypt

19. The Israelites to be afflicted as slaves in Egypt for 400 years. Ge 15:13
20. The Jews to return from Egypt in the fourth generation from Abraham. to bring Jacob back from Egypt. Gen.15;15,16, Gen. 46; 3, Gen 47; 28
21. God promises to bring Jacob back from Egypt. Gen. 46; 3, Gen 47; 28
22. Judah to remain an independent state till the Messiah comes. Gen 49:10, Gen 49;10

Predictions concerning the Jews

23. Abraham, Jacob, and the Jews to be a blessing to all mankind. Gen. 12; 3 I Gen. 22; 18, Gen 26; 4 Gen. 28; 14
24. Restoration of the ten lost tribes. Jer. 33;7
25. Predictions concerning the return from captivity. Joel 3; 1-19
26. Israel to rise and not to rise. Amos. 5: 2, Jer. 31;4
27. The restoration of Israel to be Eternal. Amos. 9; 14-15
28. The Jews to destroy all their enemies as a lion among sheep. Micah 5; 8 — 15
29. The Jews will be morally perfect. Zeph.3:13
30. Jesus to be enthroned as the eternal king of the Jews. Luke 1:32-
31. Jesus to deliver the Jews from their foes. Luke 1: 71-75, Psalm 89; 35-37, 2 Sam. 7;16-17, Jer. 33; 17
33. David's wives to be ravished in broad daylight. 2 Sam 12:11, 1 Sam 30:5
34. Solomon is given an everlasting throne and kingdom. 1 Chron. 17; 12-14 2 Sam. 7; 13-16
35. Solomon's temple to last for ever. 1 Kings 9;3
36. God promises that the Davidian monarchy and Levitical priesthood will be eternal. Jer. 33; 17
37. Josiah is promised a peaceful end. 2 Kings 22;20, 2 Kings 23;29
38. Ahaz is assured that the Syrian league against him shall fail. Isaiah 7; 3
39. God's curses on Amaziah. Amos. 7; 14
41. The prophecy of the 40 year desolation and subsequent restoration of Egypt. Ezek. 29; 1— 14
42. The Prophecy concerning Egypt's Tribulations . Isaiah 18:1
43. Prophecy concerning the Conversion of Egypt to Judaism. Isaiah 18:18-21
44. Alliance between Egypt Israel and Assyria. Isaiah 18:23 — 25
45. The prophecy concerning Zedekiah's death. Jer. 34; 4
46. None of Jehoiakim's sons to sit on the throne of David. Jer. 36; 30
47. Jehoiakim's corpse to be abused. Jer. 22; 18, Jer 36;30
48. The prophecy of the sack and destruction of Tyre by Nebuchadnezzar. Ezek. 26;3 — 14 Ezek. 27; 32— 36
49. Nebuchadnezzar prophesied to plunder the riches of Tyre. Ezek. 26; 12
50. The Dates in Daniel 9:24,25,26,27.

Messianic Prophecies

The Identity of the Messiah

51. Messiah predicted to be Descended from David. Isaiah 11; 1 Isa 11:10
52. The Messiah is predicted to be heir to the throne of David. Isaiah 9:7
53. The misconstrued prophecy of a virgin mother. Isaiah 7; 14-16.
54. Prophecies concerning the Messiah's rulership and titles. Isaiah 9; 6
55. The Messiah will gather the dispersed Jews; and reign over them as a prosperous politician. Jer. 23; 3

The Messianic Era

56. The Messiah will smite the corners of Moab. Num 24; 17
57. Messianic Era of Universal peace. Isaiah 2; 3, 4
58. More unsubstantiated Messianic prophesies. Isa 60: 18-22
59. All nations will become vassals of Israel or perish. Isa 60: 10-
60. Brightness of the Moon and the Sun to increase in the Messianic age. Isa30:26
61. The Messiah will destroy the wicked and establish peace. Isaiah 11; 2-7
62. More false prophecies concerning the Messiah's agenda. Isaiah 11; 11, 14, 15.
63. Preceded by a forerunner — ? John the Baptist (Luke 7:24,27). Isaiah 40: 3-5
64. Elijah will return to earth to prepare the world for the Messiah. Mal. 4;5
65. The Lord's salvation to be seen by all the world. Isa 52:10
66. Messiah to come after a universal earthquake; and the second temple to be more glorious than the first. Haggai 2: 6-9
67. Universal inspiration. Joel 2; 27-29

Description of the Suffering Servant (?Jesus or ? Israel)

68. The messiah will not raise his voice, be aggressive or discouraged. Isa 42:1-4
69. The Suffering Servant to be ugly and disfigured. Isa 52:13 Isa 53:2
70. Messiah will be despised and rejected. Isa 53:3
71. Messiah will bear our sickness, sorrows, and sins for us. Isa 53:4-5
72. The messiah will Justify through knowledge. Isa 53:11
73. The messiah will be silent before his judges. Isa 53: 7
74. Messiah will die with the rich and be buried with criminals. Isa 53:9
75. Messiah will never use violence or deceit. Isa 53:9
76. Messiah's life to be sacrificed; yet he is to live long and see his descendants. Isa 53:10
77. Isaiah himself leaves us no doubt about the identity of this “suffering servant” — Isaiah 44:21

Prophecies concerning Jerusalem

78. Jerusalem will be peaceful and safe forever . Isaiah 33; 20
79. No uncircumcised or unclean persons to enter Jerusalem. Isaiah 52:1
80. Jerusalem to be the center of the world. Jer. 3;17-18
81. No rain for nations that do not worship Jehovah at Jerusalem. Zech. 14; 17-20
82. Prediction of the destruction of nations. Jer. 25; 17-33
83. Jesus promises not to abolish the Mosaic Law, which is eternal and unalterable. Matt. 5: 17-19 Luke 16; 17
84. The 12 Apostles to be Judges of Israel. Matt;19; 28

- 85. Jesus promises to be three days and three nights in the grave. Matt. 12; 40, Mark 8; 31
- 86. Did Jesus accomplish his mission? 1 John 3:8
- 87. Jesus denies that any sign will be given to his contemporary generation. Mark 8;12 Acts 2; 22
- 88. Christ's broken promise to the crucified thief. Luke 23; 43

Vain Prophecies and Promises concerning the faithful

- 89. Sexual crimes defile the land which will vomit the perpetrators out. Lev 18: 28
- 90. God promises to kill anyone who works on the Day of Atonement. Lev. 23;28, 29, 30.
- 100. Gentleness will bring hegemony over the earth. Matt. 5; 5
- 101. Improvidence is praised. Matt. 6: 34
- 102. Requests will always be granted. Matt. 7; 7-8
- 103. The false power of faith. Matt. 17; 20 John 14; 12, Luke 17: 5
- 104. The Power of Prayer. Matt. 21; 22, Mark 11: 24, John 14; 13-14
- 105. The affirmation of certitude of Faith Healing. James 5: 14
- 106. The faithful will never hunger or thirst. John 6: 35
- 107. Ritual Cannibalism guarantees eternal life. John 6: 53-56
- 108. Christians will never die. John 8; 51
- 109. Christian Enlightenment. John 8; 12
- 110. Unity of the Faithful. John 10: 15
- 111. Proof of the True Believers. Mark 16;17-18
- 112. The Holy Ghost will be the Perfect Tutor. John 14; 26, John 16; 13

Final Things — The end of Time.

- 113. Jesus judges the world, casts out the Devil, and draws all men to him. John 12; 23
- 114. Stars to fall from the sky and planets to shake. Matt 24:29

The Parousia (Second Coming)

- 115. Christ's promise of his speedy return in glory within a short space of time. Matt 24:3 (see Mark 13; 25-30 Luke 21; 22-33, and Matt. 25; 31-46.)
- 116. Jesus announces the Day of Judgment to be close at hand. John 5: 28, Matt. 16; 27-28, Mark 9; 1, John 21; 22
- 117. The impending Day of Judgment. Rev. 22; 6
- 118. James also predicts Christ's coming as close at hand. James 5: 7
- 119. The Christians of the second coming will meet the Lord in the air. 1 Thess. 4;15
- 120. Some more of Paul's references to the approaching end of the world. Heb 1: 2, 1 Cor. 7; 29, Heb 9:26, Heb 10:37, I Tim 6:13
- 121. Peter also believed that he lived in the last days. I Peter 1:20, I Peter 4;5, I Peter 4; 7, 2 Peter 3;11-12
- 122. Christ is on his way and will be seen by everybody, including his executioners. Rev 1: 1, Rev 1:7, Rev. 3; 11
- 123. Restraining of Satan for a thousand years. Rev. 20; 2-3, Rev. 20; 4
- 124. Satan's campaign; and his punishment. Rev. 20; 7-10
- 125. A new heaven and earth to be created. Isaiah 65: 17-23
- 126. A new heaven and earth without any sea. Rev 21:1

Chapter 1. Theology

The Nature of the Lord God

1. God's Name

Exodus 15: 3 The LORD is a man of war: Yahweh is his name.

2. God's Country

Habakkuk 3: 3 ¶ God came from Teman (Yemen), and the Holy One from mount Paran. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. And [his] brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet. He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove away the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

3. Descriptions of God.

2 Samuel 22: 9 -15 Smoke rose from his nostrils; consuming fire came from his mouth, burning coals blazed out of it. He parted the heavens and came down; dark clouds were under his feet. He mounted the cherubim and flew; he soared on the wings of the wind..... 15 He shot arrows and scattered the enemies, bolts of lightning and routed them.

Deut. 11;12 It is a land the LORD your God cares for; the eyes of the LORD your God are continually on it from the beginning of the year to its end.

2 Chronicles 16; 9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth,

Zech. 4;10 "These seven are the eyes of the LORD, which range throughout the earth."

3:1 God is like jasper & carnelian stones

Rev. 4; 2-3 At once I was in the Spirit, and there before me was a throne in heaven with someone sitting on it. And the one who sat there had the appearance of jasper and carnelian. A rainbow, resembling an emerald, encircled the throne.

3:2 John's description of Christ.

Rev. i. 12-16. I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the breasts with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shines in his strength.

Rev. 2; 18 The Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass..

4. God's companions

Zech. 6; 2 The first chariot had red horses, the second black, the third white, and the fourth dappled—all of them powerful. I asked the angel who was speaking to me, "What are these, my lord?" The angel answered me, "These are the four spirits of heaven, going out from standing in the presence of the Lord of the whole world.

4:1 Bizarre heavenly beasts around God's throne praise him tirelessly

Rev. 4; 6 Also before the throne there was what looked like a sea of glass, clear as crystal. In the center, around the throne, were four living creatures, and they were covered with eyes, in front and behind. 7 The first living creature was like a lion, the second was like an ox, the third had a face like a man, the fourth was like a flying eagle. 8 Each of the four living creatures had six wings and was covered with eyes all around, even under his wings. Day and night they never stop saying: "Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come." 9 Whenever the living creatures give glory, honor and thanks to him who sits on the throne and who lives for ever and ever.

5. God's Character

5:1 Yahweh the destroyer

Zeph. 1; 2 "I will sweep away everything from the face of the earth," declares the LORD. "I will sweep away both men and animals; I will sweep away the birds of the air and the fish of the sea. The wicked will have only heaps of rubble when I cut off man from the face of the earth," declares the LORD.

5:2 Yahweh the avenger.

Deut 32:35— It is mine to avenge; I will repay. In due time their foot will slip; their day of disaster is near and their doom rushes upon them." The LORD will judge his people and have compassion on his servants when he sees their strength is gone and no-one is left, slave or free.

Nahum 1; 2 ¶ The LORD is a jealous and avenging God; the LORD takes vengeance and is filled with wrath. The LORD takes vengeance on his foes and maintains his wrath against his enemies.

5:3 Yahweh craves vengeance

Ezek. 5; 12 -13 A third of your people will die of the plague or perish by famine inside you; a third will fall by the sword outside your walls; and a third I will scatter to the winds and pursue with drawn sword. "Then my anger will cease and my wrath against them will subside, and I will be avenged. And when I have spent my wrath upon them, they will know that I the LORD have spoken in my zeal.

5:4 Yahweh the god of war.

Deut. 39 — 42 ¶ "See now that I myself am He! There is no god besides me. I put to death and I bring to life, I have wounded and I will heal, and no-one can deliver out of my hand. I lift my hand to heaven and declare: As surely as I live for ever, when I sharpen my flashing sword and my hand grasps it in judgment, I will take vengeance on my adversaries and repay those who hate me. I will make my arrows drunk with blood, while my sword devours flesh: the blood of the slain and the captives, the heads of the enemy leaders."

5:5 Yahweh comes accompanied by epidemics.

Hab. 3;5-6 Plague went before him; pestilence followed his steps. He stood, and shook the earth; he looked, and made the nations tremble. The ancient mountains crumbled and the age-old hills collapsed. His ways are eternal.

5:6 God as a wild beast

Lam. 3; 10 Like a bear lying in wait, like a lion in hiding, he dragged me from the path and mangled me and left me without help.

Hosea 5;14 For I will be like a lion to Ephraim, like a great lion to Judah. I will tear them to pieces and go away; I will carry them off, with no-one to rescue them.

Hosea 13; 7-8 So I will come upon them like a lion, like a leopard I will lurk by the path. Like a bear robbed of her cubs, I will attack them and rip them open. Like a lion I will devour them; a wild animal will tear them apart.

5:7 God describes himself as a moth and the rot

Hosea 5;12 I am like a moth to Ephraim, like rot to the people of Judah.

6. God's emotional composition

6:1 Yahweh — an envious, irascible, indignant god.

Nahum 1;1 - 6 ¶ The LORD is a jealous and avenging God; the LORD takes vengeance and is filled with wrath. The LORD takes vengeance on his foes and maintains his wrath against his enemies. The LORD is slow to anger and great in power; the LORD will not leave the guilty unpunished. His way is in the whirlwind and the storm, and clouds are the dust of his feet. He rebukes the sea and dries it up; he makes all the rivers run dry. Bashan and Carmel wither and the blossoms of Lebanon fade. The mountains quake before him and the hills melt away. The earth trembles at his presence, the world and all who live in it. Who can withstand his indignation? Who can endure his fierce anger? His wrath is poured out like fire; the rocks are shattered before him.

6:2 Yahweh's unbridled rage

Deut 32;22 - 25 — For a fire has been kindled by my wrath, one that burns to the realm of death below. It will devour the earth and its harvests and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. "I will heap calamities upon them and expend my arrows against them. I will send wasting famine against them, consuming pestilence and deadly plague; I will send against them

the fangs of wild beasts, the venom of vipers that glide in the dust. In the street the sword will make them childless; in their homes terror will reign. Young men and young women will perish, infants and grey-haired men.

6:3 Yahweh's uncontrollable fury, and lack of poise

Isaiah 34: 2 - 10 — The LORD is angry with all nations; his wrath is upon all their armies. *He will totally destroy them*, he will give them over to slaughter. Their slain will be thrown out, their dead bodies will send up a stench; the mountains will be soaked with their blood. All the stars of the heavens will be dissolved and the sky rolled up like a scroll; all the starry host will fall like withered leaves from the vine, like shriveled figs from the fig-tree. My sword has drunk its fill in the heavens; see, it descends in judgment on Edom, the people I have totally destroyed. *The sword of the LORD is bathed in blood*, it is covered with fat — the blood of lambs and goats, fat from the kidneys of rams. For the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah and a great slaughter in Edom. And the wild oxen will fall with them, the bull calves and the great bulls. Their land will be drenched with blood, and the dust will be soaked with fat. For the LORD has a day of vengeance, a year of retribution, to uphold Zion's cause. ¶ Edom's streams will be turned into pitch, her dust into burning sulfur; her land will become blazing pitch! It will not be quenched night and day; its smoke will rise for ever. From generation to generation it will lie desolate; no-one will ever pass through it again.

6:4 Yahweh's lack of compassion

Lam. 2:20 "Look, O LORD, and consider: Whom have you ever treated like this? Should women eat their offspring, the children they have cared for? Should priest and prophet be killed in the sanctuary of the Lord? "Young and old lie together in the dust of the streets; my young men and maidens have fallen by the sword. *You have slain them in the day of your anger; you have slaughtered them without pity.*

6:5 The Lord God remains unmoved by pleas for mercy

Ezek. 8: 18 Therefore I will deal with them in anger; I will not look on them with pity or spare them. Although they shout in my ears, I will not listen to them."

Ezek. 8:5 ¶ As I listened, he said to the others, "Follow him through the city and kill, without showing pity or compassion. Slaughter old men, young men and maidens, women and children, but do not touch anyone who has the mark. Begin at my sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were in front of the temple.

Isaiah 13:6 — 18 ¶ Wail, for the day of the LORD is near; it will come like destruction from the Almighty. Because of this, all hands will go limp, every man's heart will melt. Terror will seize them, pain and anguish will grip them; they will writhe like a woman in labour. They will look aghast at each other, their faces aflame. See, the day of the LORD is coming — a cruel day, with wrath and fierce anger — to make the land desolate and destroy the sinners within it. Whoever is captured will be thrust through; all who are caught will fall by the sword. Their infants will be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses will be looted and their wives ravished. See, I will stir up against them the Medes, who do not care for silver and have no delight in gold. Their bows will strike down the young men; they will have no mercy on infants nor will they look with compassion on children.

6:6 God regrets destroying every living being and resolves not to do it again.

Gen. 8:21 The LORD smelled the pleasing aroma and said in his heart: "Never again will I curse the ground because of man, even though every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood. And never again will I destroy all living creatures, as I have done.

6:7 God repents and feels sorry for himself.

Jer. 15:6. You have forsaken me, says the LORD, you have gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against you, and destroy you; I am weary with *repenting*.

The Hebrew word used indicates "feeling sorry for oneself" — some modern Bibles have readjusted this sentence to mean — "I can no longer show compassion".

Gen; 6; 6 ¶ The LORD was grieved that he had made man on the earth, and his heart was filled with pain.

Exodus 32; 14 Then the LORD relented and did not bring on his people the disaster he had threatened.

I Sam. 15; 35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD regretted that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Amos. 7; 3 So the LORD relented. "This will not happen," the LORD said. (and many other passages.)

Jer. 15:6. You have forsaken me, says the LORD, you have gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against you, and destroy you; I am weary with *repenting*.

The Hebrew word used indicates "feeling sorry for oneself" — some modern Bibles have readjusted this sentence to mean — "I can no longer show compassion".

6:8 The Lord takes a turn, and inexplicably tries to murder Moses and is pacified with the offering of a baby's foreskin.

Exodus 4; 24-26 ¶ At a lodging place on the way, the LORD met [Moses] and was about to kill him. But Zipporah took a flint knife, cut off her son's foreskin and cast it at his feet with it. "Surely you are a bridegroom of blood to me," she said. So the LORD let him alone. (At that time she said "bridegroom of blood", referring to circumcision.)

7. God's Transport

7:1 God rides on the back of an angel

2 Samuel 22:11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

Psalm 18:10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

8. God's Throne

8:1 God has a rumbling, flashing, thundering throne.

Rev. 4; 5 From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings and peals of thunder. Before the throne, seven lamps were blazing. These are the seven spirits of God.

9. God's Offspring

9:1 Sons of God have sex with the daughters of men.

Gen. 6: 4 ¶ The Giants were on the earth in those days — and also afterwards — when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown.

10. God's Diet

10:1 The Lord prefers meat to vegetables.

Gen. 4. 3-5. ¶ In the course of time Cain brought some of the fruits of the soil as an offering to the LORD. But Abel brought fat portions from some of the firstborn of his flock. The LORD looked with favour on Abel and his offering, but on Cain and his offering he did not look with favour. So Cain was very angry, and his face was downcast.

10:2 God enjoys the smell of roast meat.

Gen. 8:20 ¶ Then Noah built an altar to the LORD and, taking some of all the clean animals and clean birds, he sacrificed burnt offerings on it. The LORD smelled the pleasing aroma

10:3 God shoots out fire to eat the meat offering

Lev 9:24 Fire came out from the presence of the LORD and consumed the burnt offering and the fat portions on the altar. And when all the people saw it, they shouted for joy and fell face down.

11. God's Appearances

11:1 God stands on the Altar

Amos 9:1 I saw the Lord standing upon the altar.

11:2 God manifest himself as a pillar of fire and a cloud.

Exodus 13; 21, 22. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: he took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

11:3 God hides in a burning bush.

Exodus 3. 2-5 There the angel of the LORD appeared to him in flames of fire from within a bush. Moses saw that though the bush was on fire it did not burn up. So Moses thought, "I will go over and see this strange sight— why the bush does not burn up." When the LORD saw that

he had gone over to look, God called to him from within the bush, "Moses! Moses!" And Moses said, "Here I am." "Do not come any closer," God said. "Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground."

11:4 God shows his back parts.

Exodus 33: 23 Then I will remove my hand and you will see my back; but my face must not be seen."

12. God's Social Life

12:1 God is tired of living in a tent and demands a house

2 Sam:7:4 ¶ That night the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying: "Go and tell my servant David, "This is what the LORD says: Are you the one to build me a house to dwell in? I have not dwelt in a house from the day I brought the Israelites up out of Egypt to this day. I have been moving from place to place with a tent as my dwelling. Wherever I have moved with all the Israelites, did I ever say to any of their rulers whom I commanded to shepherd my people Israel, "Why have you not built me a house of cedar?"

12:2 Satan pays a visit on his mate God

Job 1; 6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them. And the LORD said to Satan, Where have you come from? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

12:3 Moses and God meet on the top of a mountain

Ex 19:20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses [up] to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

12:4 Moses takes the people to meet Jehovah in a burning mountain

Exodus 19; 17-22 Then Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain. Mount Sinai was covered with smoke, because the LORD descended on it in fire. The smoke billowed up from it like smoke from a furnace, the whole mountain trembled violently, and the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder. Then Moses spoke and the voice of God answered him. The LORD descended to the top of Mount Sinai and called Moses to the top of the mountain. So Moses went up and the LORD said to him, "Go down and warn the people so they do not force their way through to see the LORD and many of them perish. Even the priests, who approach the LORD, must consecrate themselves, or the LORD will break out against them."

12:5 God holds a dinner party for 74 guests on a paved mountain

Exo 24:9-11 ¶ Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and the seventy elders of Israel went up and saw the God of Israel. Under his feet was something like a pavement made of sapphire,

clear as the sky itself. But God did not raise his hand against these leaders of the Israelites; they saw God, and they ate and drank.

12:6 God and two angels pay a courtesy call on Abraham and have lunch with him

Gen. 18:1- 8 ¶ The LORD appeared to Abraham near the great trees of Mamre while he was sitting at the entrance to his tent in the heat of the day. Abraham looked up and saw three men standing nearby. When he saw them, he hurried from the entrance of his tent to meet them and bowed low to the ground..... He then brought some curds and milk and the calf that had been prepared, and set these before them. While they ate, he stood near them under a tree.

12:7 Abraham takes a stroll with God and negotiates with him

Gen. 18:16 ¶ When the men got up to leave, they looked down towards Sodom, and Abraham walked along with them to see them on their way.

Gen 18:23 ¶ Then Abraham approached him and said: "Will you sweep away the righteous with the wicked? What if there are fifty righteous people in the city? Will you really sweep it away and not spare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous people in it? Far be it from you to do such a thing — to kill the righteous with the wicked, treating the righteous and the wicked alike. Far be it from you! Will not the Judge of all the earth do right?" The LORD said, "If I find fifty righteous people in the city of Sodom, I will spare the whole place for their sake." et seq.

12:8 God has a tiff with Sarah.

Gen. 18:10 Then the LORD said, "I will surely return to you about this time next year, and Sarah your wife will have a son." Now Sarah was listening at the entrance to the tent, which was behind him. Abraham and Sarah were already old and well advanced in years, and Sarah was past the age of child bearing. So Sarah laughed to herself as she thought, "After I am worn out and my master is old, will I now have this pleasure?" Then the LORD said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh and say, `Will I really have a child, now that I am old?' Is anything too hard for the LORD? I will return to you at the appointed time next year and Sarah will have a son." Sarah was afraid, so she lied and said, "I did not laugh." But he said, "Yes, you did laugh."

Sarah was then 80 years old and Abraham 99 or over 100 see Gen. 17. 17, 24.

12:9 Disgusting effect of the presence of " God in a box."

1 Samuel 5; 8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried to Gath. after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he struck the men of the city, both small and great with hemorrhoids in their secret parts.

13. God's Communicative skills

13:1 God appears in a cloud and talks to Moses

Exodus 33: 9 As Moses went into the tent, the pillar of cloud would come down and stay at the entrance, while the LORD spoke with Moses. Whenever the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance to the tent, they all stood and worshipped, each at the entrance to his tent. The LORD would speak to Moses face to face, as a man speaks with his friend.

Numbers 12: 5 Then the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud; he stood at the entrance to the Tent and summoned Aaron and Miriam. When both of them stepped forward,

13:2 God roars

Isaiah 42:13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

Hosea 11:10 They will follow the LORD; he will roar like a lion. When he roars, his children will come trembling from the west.

Joel 3: 16 The LORD will roar from Zion and thunder from Jerusalem; the earth and the sky will tremble.

13:3 and yells like grape-pressers

Jer. 25: 30 ¶ "Now prophesy all these words against them and say to them: "The LORD will roar from on high; he will thunder from his holy dwelling and roar mightily against his land. He will shout like those who tread the grapes, shout against all who live on the earth.

13:4 He summons people by whistling and hissing

Isaiah 5:26 He lifts up a banner for the distant nations, he whistles for those at the ends of the earth. Here they come, swiftly and speedily!

Zech. 10: 8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them:

13:5 He also summons the flies from Egypt and the Bees from Assyria by hissing

Isaiah 7: 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

14. God's Deceptions

14:1 God deceives his own prophets.

Jer. 20: 7 ¶ O LORD, you deceived me, and I was deceived; you overpowered me and prevailed. I am ridiculed all day long; everyone mocks me.

2 Chronicles 18: 22 "So now the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouths of these prophets of yours. The LORD has decreed disaster for you."

14:2 And sends evil spirits to trouble his kings

I Samuel 16: 14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

I Samuel 18:10 The next day an evil spirit from God came forcefully upon Saul. He was prophesying in his house, while David was playing the harp, as he usually did. Saul had a spear in his hand 11 and he hurled it, saying to himself, "I'll pin David to the wall." But David eluded him twice.

14:3 He even has his son taken away and tempted

Luke 4: 1 ¶ Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the desert, 2 where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of them he was hungry.

14:4 He also deludes people into believing lies so that he can then condemn them.

2 Thessalonians 2: 11 For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie 12 and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

14:5 God makes men drunkards

Jeremiah 13:13 then tell them, `This is what the LORD says: I am going to fill with drunkenness all who live in this land, including the kings who sit on David's throne, the priests, the prophets and all those living in Jerusalem. 14 I will smash them one against the other, fathers and sons alike, declares the LORD. I will allow no pity or mercy or compassion to keep me from destroying them.'"

15. God's Enemy the Dragon

15:1 God describes the Leviathan — a many-headed fire-breathing Sea-Dragon.

Job 41:1 Moreover the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind saying; " Can you catch the Leviathan with a hook? Or draw him out with a cord in his mouth? One cannot go far off when Leviathan is stirred up; but who then is able to stand before me? Who can open the door of his mouth? His teeth are terrible round about..... His appearance is full of light, and his eyes are like the rays of the dawn. Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out. Out of his nostrils goes smoke, like a flame, spreading around the sides of a pot. His breath kindles coals, and a flame goes out of his mouth..... His meat is good and fat and it is nourishing.... Because of the fear of him, the mighty are afraid; and the strong are humbled.....He brings to destruction whatever is proud. He is the King over all things in the deep.

Ps 104:26 There the ships go to and fro, and the leviathan, which you formed to frolic there.

15:2 A War in heaven between the angels and the dragon

Rev. 12: 7 And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. 8 But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. 9 The great dragon was hurled down — that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.

15:3 God fights with the Sea-Dragon and kills it.

Ps 74:13 It was you who split open the sea by your power; you broke the heads of the monster in the waters. 14 It was you who crushed the heads of Leviathan and gave him as food to the creatures of the desert.

Isa 27:1 In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish **leviathan** the piercing serpent, even **leviathan** that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that [is] in the sea.

16:1 The love of God is evident in his killing and expropriating the land of others

Psalm 136: 10 ¶ to him who struck down the firstborn of Egypt His love endures for ever.15 but swept Pharaoh and his army into the Red Sea; His love endures for ever..... 17 who struck down great kings, His love endures for ever.....18 and killed mighty kings — His love endures for ever. 19 Sihon king of the Amorites His love endures for ever. 20 and Og king of Bashan — His love endures for ever. 21 and gave their land as an inheritance, His love endures for ever.

16:2 Sun, moon, stars, dragons, pious mountains, and holy beasts are called upon to praise the Lord

Psalm 148:3 Praise him, sun and moon, praise him, all you shining stars. 4 Praise him, you highest heavens and you waters above the skies. 5 Let them praise the name of the LORD, for he commanded and they were created. 6 He set them in place for ever and ever; he gave a decree that will never pass away. 7 ¶ Praise the LORD from the earth, you great sea creatures and all ocean depths, 8 lightning and hail, snow and clouds, stormy winds that do his bidding, 9 you mountains and all hills, fruit trees and all cedars, 10 wild animals and all cattle, small creatures and flying birds,



Chapter 2.

Absurdities in the Bible.

Old Testament

1. Creation of the World

1:1 Day and night created two days before the Sun.

Gen. 3-5 ¶ And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that [it was] good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the **first** day.

Gen. 1. 12, 13. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the **third** day.

Gen. 1.16-19. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven And the evening and the morning were the **fourth** day.

1:2 Heaven is a solid canopy supporting reservoirs of water.

Gen. 1:6-8 And God said, "Let there be an expanse between the waters to separate water from water." So God made the expanse and separated the water under the expanse from the water above it. And it was so. God called the expanse "sky". And there was evening, and there was morning — the second day.

1:3 Heaven has foundations and pillars.

2 Sam. 22. 8. "... the foundations of the heavens shook; they trembled because he was angry.

Job. 26. 11. The pillars of the heavens quake, aghast at his rebuke.

1:4 Cattle and other living creatures arise from the ground.

Gen. 1:24 ¶ And God said, "Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals, each according to its kind." And it was so.

1:5 The omnipotent Creator becomes tired from his labour

Gen 2; 3 And God blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because on it he rested from all the work of creating that he had done.

Exodus 31;17 It [is] a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for [in] six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

1:6 Every living animal (Lions, tigers, vultures etc) eats grass.

Gen. 1:30. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air and all the creatures that move on the ground — everything that has the breath of life in it — I give every green plant for food." And it was so.

1:7 God the creator thinks that rabbits chew the cud.

Leviticus 11: 6 The rabbit, though it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is unclean for you.

1:8 and that there are birds having four-legs.

Leviticus 11:23 But all other winged creatures that have four legs you are to detest.

Even if we take this to mean insects there are no insects with four legs!

1:9 All animals are morally responsible.

Gen. 9:5. And for your lifeblood I will surely demand an accounting. I will demand an accounting from every animal. And from each man, too, I will demand an accounting for the life of his fellow man.

2. God's dealing with Adam and Eve

2:1 Man made out of dust.

Gen. 2. 7 the LORD God formed the man from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living being.

2:2 Woman created from a rib.

Gen. 2. 21-23. ¶ So the LORD God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep; and while he was sleeping, he took one of the man's ribs and closed up the place with flesh. Then the LORD God made a woman from the rib he had taken out of the man, and he brought her to the man.

2:3 Adam is lonely so God makes the animals and brings them all before him to name and to choose a partner from.

Gen. 2:18-20 ¶ The LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper suitable for him." Now the LORD God had formed out of the ground all the beasts of the field and all the birds of the air. He brought them to the man to see what he would name them; and whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name. But for Adam no suitable helper was found.

2:4 Death was unknown in the world before Adam sinned.

1 Cor. 15. 21. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

Rom. 5; 12. Therefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

2:5 God talks to himself while walking in the cool of the garden. Adam succeeds in hiding from him.

Gen. 3: 8-10 Then the man and his wife heard the voice of the LORD God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden. But the LORD God called to the man, "Where are you?" He answered, "I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid."

2:6 The Creator doesn't know what happens in his absence.

Gen. 3:11-13 ¶ And he said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree from which I commanded you not to eat?" The man said, "The woman you put here with me — she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it." Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?" The woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."

2:7 A talking serpent.

Gen 3:1 ¶ Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden?'"

2:8 God curses the serpent.

Gen. 3. 14. And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

[All mankind was punished for the sin of one man — Adam; and all serpents were punished because of the folly of one who was apparently Satan in disguise. How did serpents move before they were cursed to crawl? Why don't serpents eat dust in fulfillment of the curse? — Isaiah 1.15; 25 prophesies that they will do so only when the lion eats straw like the bullock, and the wolf and the lamb feed together.]

2:9 God stitches clothes for Adam and Eve.

Gen. 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skin and clothed them.

2:10 The Omnipotent Lord appoints guards to prevent the evicted Adam returning to Eden to partake of the tree of life.

Gen. 2:22-24 ¶ And the LORD God said, "The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live for ever." 23 So the LORD God banished him from the Garden of Eden to work the ground from which he had been taken. 24 After he drove the man out, he placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden cherubim and a flaming sword flashing back and forth to guard the way to the tree of life.

3. Dealings with humankind after Adam's Eviction

3:1 The Lord protects the murderer Cain after neglecting the victim Abel.

Gen. 6:15. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

3:2 The absurd life-spans of early men.

Gen. 5: 4 After Seth was born, Adam lived 800 years and had other sons and daughters.

5 Altogether, Adam lived 930 years, and then he died.

8 Altogether, Seth lived 912 years, and then he died.

11 Altogether, Enosh lived 905 years, and then he died.

14 Altogether, Kenan lived 910 years, and then he died.

17 Altogether, Mahalalel lived 895 years, and then he died.

20 Altogether, Jared lived 962 years, and then he died.

23 Altogether, Enoch lived 365 years.

27 Altogether, Methuselah lived 969 years, and then he died.

31 Altogether, Lamech lived 777 years, and then he died.

32 After Noah was 500 years old, he became the father of Shem, Ham and Japheth.

3:3 The total depravity of man leads to the total destruction of mankind as well as all living beings.

Gen. 6:5-7, The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time. The LORD was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and his heart was filled with pain. So the LORD said, "I will wipe mankind, whom I have created, from the face of the earth — men and animals, and creatures that move along the ground, and birds of the air — for I am grieved that I have made them."

3:4 Man's natural wickedness is also a reason for not destroying living things.

Gen. 8:21. The LORD smelled the pleasing aroma and said in his heart: "Never again will I curse the ground because of man, even though every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood. And never again will I destroy all living creatures, as I have done."

4. Myth of Noah

4:1 The ark has three stories, but only one twenty-seven inch window for ventilation and one door for exit and drainage.

Gen. 6:16. A window shall you make to the ark, and in a cubit shall you finish it above; and the door of the ark should be set in the side thereof, with lower, second, and third stories shall you make it.

4:2 All the living creatures of the world and their food supplies are assemble on a large yacht.

Gen. 6:15. This is how you are to build it: The ark is to be 450 feet long, 75 feet wide and 45 feet high.

Gen. 6:19. You are to bring into the ark two of all living creatures, male and female, to keep them alive with you. 20 Two of every kind of bird, of every kind of animal and of every kind of creature that moves along the ground will come to you to be kept alive. 21 You are to take every kind of food that is to be eaten and store it away as food for you and for them." (Sevens according to Gen. 7:2,3.)

Gen. 7. 13-15. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; they, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

[Noah's ark, 150 yards long by 25 wide and 15 high, has pairs or sevens or fourteen of every living thing crammed into it plus food for a voyage which lasted for **one year!** (compare Gen. 7; 11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month Gen. 8. 13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first [month], the first [day] of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth).]

4:3 Eight people attend to the wants of thousands of living creatures for over a year.

Gen. 6:21 ¶ You are to take every kind of food that is to be eaten and store it away as food for you and for them." 22 Noah did everything just as God commanded him.

[For a whole year eight people attend to the wants of some two million living creatures.]

4:4 The whole earth covered with water to a depth of five miles and a half.

Gen. 7:19. And the water; prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven were covered.

Including the Himalayas!

4:5 Lions, leopards, tigers, crocodiles and sharks etc. are made subservient to Noah.

Gen. 9:1, The fear and dread of you will fall upon all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air, upon every creature that moves along the ground, and upon all the fish of the sea; they are given into your hands.

5. How God Created Languages

5:1 The omnipotent and omniscient Creator comes down to earth to check on a building project, and gets worried that people will succeed in climbing to heaven.

Gen. 11; 5 ¶ But the LORD came down to see the city and the tower that the men were building. 6 The LORD said, "If as one people speaking the same language they have begun to do this, then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them.

5:2 The mythical origin of languages.

Gen 11; 9. Come let us go down, and there divide their language so that they may not understand one another's speech.

6. Abraham — the founder of Judaism, Christianity and Islam

6:1 Pharaoh in love with an old woman of seventy.

Gen. 12. 11 As he [Abram] was about to enter Egypt, he said to his wife Sarai, "I know what a beautiful woman you are. 12 When the Egyptians see you, they will say, 'This is his wife.' Then they will kill me but will let you live. 13 Say you are my sister, so that I will be treated well for your sake and my life will be spared because of you." 14 ¶ When Abram came to Egypt, the Egyptians saw that she was a very beautiful woman. 15 And when Pharaoh's officials saw her, they praised her to Pharaoh, and she was taken into his palace. 16 He treated Abram well for her sake, and Abram acquired sheep and cattle, male and female donkeys, menservants and maidservants, and camels. 17 But the LORD inflicted serious diseases on Pharaoh and his household because of Abram's wife Sarai. 18 So Pharaoh summoned Abram. "What have you done to me?" he said. "Why didn't you tell me she was your wife? 19 Why did you say, 'She is my sister,' so that I took her to be my wife? Now then, here is your wife. Take her and go!"

[Abraham was 75 when he left Haran (Gen. 12. 4), and Sarah was ten years younger (Gen. 17. 17.)

6:2 King Abimelekh in love with Sarah at the age of ninety.

Gen. 20. 2 and there Abraham said of his wife Sarah, "She is my sister." Then Abimelekh king of Gerar sent for Sarah and took her. 3 ¶ But God came to Abimelekh in a dream one night and said to him, "You are as good as dead because of the woman you have taken; she is a married woman." 4 Now Abimelekh had not gone near her, so he said, "Lord, will you destroy an innocent nation? 5 Did he not say to me, 'She is my sister,' and didn't she also say, 'He is my brother'? I have done this with a clear conscience and clean hands." 6 Then God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know you did this with a clear conscience, and so I have kept you from sinning against me. That is why I did not let you touch her. 7 Now return the man's wife, for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you and you will live. But if you do not return her, you may be sure that you and all yours will die." 9 Then Abimelekh called Abraham in and said, "What have you done to us? How have I wronged you that you have brought such great guilt

upon me and my kingdom? 14 ¶ Then Abimelekh brought sheep and cattle and male and female slaves and gave them to Abraham, and he returned Sarah his wife to him..... 16 To Sarah he said, "I am giving your brother a thousand shekels of silver. This is to cover the offence against you before all who are with you; you are completely vindicated." 17 Then Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelekh, his wife and his slave girls so they could have children again, 18 for the LORD had closed up every womb in Abimelekh's household because of Abraham's wife Sarah.

6:3 Abraham holds a dinner party for God and two angels.

Gen. 18:1 ¶ The LORD appeared to Abraham near the great trees of Mamre while he was sitting at the entrance to his tent in the heat of the day. 2 Abraham looked up and saw three men standing nearby. When he saw them, he hurried from the entrance of his tent to meet them and bowed low to the ground.

Gen. 18:8 He then brought some curds and milk and the calf that had been prepared, and set these before them. While they ate, he stood near them under a tree.

6:4 Abraham walks along the road with God.

Gen. 18:16 ¶ When the men got up to leave, they looked down towards Sodom, and Abraham walked along with them to see them on their way.

6:5 God goes down to Sodom to check on the reports he has received about their crimes.

Gen. 18:20 Then the LORD said, "The outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is so great and their sin so grievous 21 that I will go down and see if what they have done is as bad as the outcry that has reached me. If not, I will know."

6:6 God has a tiff with Sarah.

Gen. 18: 9 ¶ "Where is your wife Sarah?" they asked him. "There, in the tent," he said. 10 Then the LORD said, "I will surely return to you about this time next year, and Sarah your wife will have a son." Now Sarah was listening at the entrance to the tent, which was behind him. 11 Abraham and Sarah were already old and well advanced in years, and Sarah was past the age of child-bearing. 12 So Sarah laughed to herself as she thought, "After I am worn out and my master is old, will I now have this pleasure?" 13 Then the LORD said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh and say, 'Will I really have a child, now that I am old?' 14 Is anything too hard for the LORD? I will return to you at the appointed time next year and Sarah will have a son." 15 Sarah was afraid, so she lied and said, "I did not laugh." But he said, "Yes, you did laugh."

[Sarah was then 80 years old and Abraham 99 or over 100 see Gen. 17. 17, 24.]

6:7 Voices call out from heaven

Gen. 21:17 God heard the boy crying, and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, "What is the matter, Hagar? Do not be afraid; God has heard the boy crying as he lies there.

Gen. 22:11 ¶ But the angel of the LORD called out to him from heaven, "Abraham! Abraham!" "Here I am," he replied.

Gen.22; 15 ¶ The angel of the LORD called to Abraham from heaven a second time.

6:8 Lot's wife turned into a pillar of salt

Gen. 19;26. ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

7. The patriarch Jacob & his sons

7:1 Sheep conceive by looking at twigs, and bare lambs according to the colour of the twigs.

Gen. 30. 37 ¶ Jacob, however, took fresh-cut branches from poplar, almond and plane trees and made white stripes on them by peeling the bark and exposing the white inner wood of the branches. 38 Then he placed the peeled branches in all the watering troughs, so that they would be directly in front of the flocks when they came to drink. When the flocks were in heat and came to drink, 39 they mated in front of the branches. And they bore young that were streaked or speckled or spotted. 40 Jacob set apart the young of the flock by themselves, but made the rest face the streaked and dark-coloured animals that belonged to Laban. Thus he made separate flocks for himself and did not put them with Laban's animals. 41 Whenever the stronger females were in heat, Jacob would place the branches in the troughs in front of the animals so that they would mate near the branches,

7:2 Two men massacre all the males in an entire city

Gen. 34; 25 ¶ Three days later, while all of them were still in pain, two of Jacob's sons, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers, took their swords and attacked the unsuspecting city, killing every male.

8. The Israelites in Egypt & the deeds of Moses

8:1 Miraculous Multiplication of the Israelites in Egypt.

Exodus 1;5 ¶ The descendants of Jacob numbered seventy in all; Joseph was already in Egypt. 6 Now Joseph and all his brothers and all that generation died, 7 but the Israelites were fruitful and multiplied greatly and became exceedingly numerous, so that the land was filled with them.

Exodus 12;37 ¶ The Israelites journeyed from Rameses to Succoth. There were about 600,000 men on foot, besides women and children. 38 Many other people went up with them, as well as large droves of livestock, both flocks and herds..... 40 Now the length of time the Israelite people lived in Egypt was 430 years.

Numbers 1;45 ¶ All the Israelites twenty years old or more who were able to serve in Israel's army were counted according to their families. 46 The total number was 603,550. 47 The families of the tribe of Levi, however, were not counted along with the others.

[With women and children added to the fighting men there must have been a total population of over three millions, a tremendous increase in 430 years. Even if the population doubled every 25 years, they would have been fewer than 10,000. As the first-born males only numbered 22,273 (Numbers 3;40-43) it has been calculated that the mothers must have had on an average about sixty-six children apiece !]

8:2 God manifests himself in a burning bush.

Exodus 3: 2-5 There the angel of the LORD appeared to him in flames of fire from within a bush. Moses saw that though the bush was on fire it did not burn up. 3 So Moses thought, "I will go over and see this strange sight — why the bush does not burn up." 4 When the LORD saw that he had gone over to look, God called to him from within the bush, "Moses! Moses!" And Moses said, "Here I am." 5 "Do not come any closer," God said. "Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground."

8:3 God teaches Moses conjuring tricks as proof of a divine mission.

Exodus 4:1 ¶ Moses answered, "What if they do not believe me or listen to me and say, 'The LORD did not appear to you?'" 2 Then the LORD said to him, "What is that in your hand?" "A staff," he replied. 3 The LORD said, "Throw it on the ground." Moses threw it on the ground and it became a snake, and he ran from it. 4 Then the LORD said to him, "Reach out your hand and take it by the tail." So Moses reached out and took hold of the snake and it turned back into a staff in his hand. 5 "This," said the LORD, "is so that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers — the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob — has appeared to you."

[In spite of the omniscient Creator's assurance that the trick would work it did not, because Pharaoh remained unimpressed and unconvinced of Moses' mission. God produces tricks in order to convince Pharaoh and then hardens Pharaoh's heart — you just can't win!]

8:4 Water is converted into blood twice over.

Exodus 7: 20, Moses and Aaron did just as the LORD had commanded. He raised his staff in the presence of Pharaoh and his officials and struck the water of the Nile, and all the water was changed into blood. 21 The fish in the Nile died, and the river smelled so bad that the Egyptians could not drink its water. Blood was everywhere in Egypt. 22 But the Egyptian magicians did the same things by their secret arts, and Pharaoh's heart became hard;

[Moses transformed all the water there was in Egypt, but his opponents still more cleverly transformed all the water there wasn't!]

8:5 Two layers of frogs cover the whole country one divine and the other magical,

Exodus 8: 6, And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8:6 The Egyptian magicians are convinced of the workings of the Divine by the appearance of Lice.

Exodus 8: 16 ¶ Then the LORD said to Moses, "Tell Aaron, 'Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the ground,' and throughout the land of Egypt the dust will become lice." 17 They did this, and when Aaron stretched out his hand with the staff and struck the dust of the ground, lice came upon men and animals..... 18 But when the magicians tried to produce lice by their secret arts, they could not. 19 The magicians said to Pharaoh, "This is the finger of God."

8:7 Super invincible livestock.—

First "all" the livestock in Egypt are killed by plague

Exodus 9:3 the hand of the LORD will bring a terrible plague on your livestock in the field— on your horses and donkeys and camels and on your cattle and sheep and goats. 4 But the LORD will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and that of Egypt, so that no animal belonging to the Israelites will die." 5 The LORD set a time and said, "Tomorrow the LORD will do this in the land." 6 And the next day the LORD did it: **All the livestock of the Egyptians died**, but not one animal belonging to the Israelites died..

They are then afflicted with boils

Exodus 9:8 ¶ Then the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Take handfuls of soot from a furnace and have Moses toss it into the air in the presence of Pharaoh. 9 It will become fine dust over the whole land of Egypt, and festering boils will break out on men **and animals** throughout the land." 10 So they took soot from a furnace and stood before Pharaoh. Moses tossed it into the air, and festering boils broke out on men and **animals**.

..... and then those remaining are killed by hail,

Exodus 9: 19 Give an order now to bring your livestock and everything you have in the field to a place of shelter, because the hail will fall on every man **and animal** that has not been brought in and is still out in the field, and they will die." "Stretch out your hand towards the sky so that hail will fall all over Egypt — on men and **animals** and on everything growing in the fields of Egypt." 25 Throughout Egypt hail struck everything in the fields — both men and **animals**; it beat down .

..... and then the first-born among them are again killed by the destroying angel.

Exodus 12: 29 ¶ At midnight the LORD struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh, who sat on the throne, to the firstborn of the prisoner, who was in the dungeon, and the firstborn **of all the livestock as well**.

The Lord slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the **firstborn of beast**; therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that opens the womb, being males. Exodus 13:15.

.... then the horses are somehow revived to pursue the Israelites and are then finally killed for the third (or fourth) time!

Exodus 14:28 The water flowed back and covered the chariots and horsemen — the entire army of Pharaoh that had followed the Israelites into the sea. Not one of them survived.

8:8 Moses with the magic wand parts the waters of the Red Sea, and makes them stand upright in heaps at each side of the narrow roadway along which the three million Israelites pass.

Exodus 14:21 ¶ Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and all that night the LORD drove the sea back with a strong east wind and turned it into dry land. The waters were divided, 22 and the Israelites went through the sea on dry ground, with a wall of water on their right and on their left.

8:9 God parts the seas by blowing his nose!

Exodus 15; 8 By the blast of your nostrils the waters piled up. The surging waters stood firm like a wall; the deep waters congealed in the heart of the sea.

8:10 God manifest himself as a pillar of fire and a cloud.

Exodus 13; 21, 22. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: he took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

8:11 The God looks out of the pillars of fire and the cloud and then sabotages the Egyptian chariots.

Exodus 14;24, 25. And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians, and took off their chariot wheels, so that they had difficulty driving.

8:12 The People accompany Moses to meet the descended Yahweh in a burning mountain

Exodus 19;17 Then Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain. 18 Mount Sinai was covered with smoke, because the LORD descended on it in fire. The smoke billowed up from it like smoke from a furnace, the whole mountain trembled violently, 19 and the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder. Then Moses spoke and the voice of God answered him. 20 The LORD descended to the top of Mount Sinai and called Moses to the top of the mountain. So Moses went up 21 and the LORD said to him, "Go down and warn the people so they do not force their way through to see the LORD and many of them perish. 22 Even the priests, who approach the LORD, must consecrate themselves, or the LORD will break out against them."

8:13 The Whole congregation kills one lamb!

Exodus 12;5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: you shall choose it from the sheep, or from the goats: 6 And you shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

8:14 For the forty years the Israelites are fed with bread from heaven which possess miraculous qualities.

Exodus 16; 4 Then the LORD said to Moses, "I will rain down bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out each day and gather enough for that day. In this way I will test them and see whether they will follow my instructions. 12 "I have heard the grumbling of the Israelites. Tell them, `At twilight you will eat meat, and in the morning you will be filled with bread. Then you will know that I am the LORD your God.'" 13 ¶ That evening quail came and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp. 14 When the dew was gone, thin flakes like frost on the ground appeared on the desert floor. 21 Each morning everyone gathered as much as he needed, and when the sun grew hot, it melted away.

31 The people of Israel called the bread manna. It was white like coriander seed and tasted like wafers made with honey.

8:15 The Lord commands Moses to keep some Manna to show the future generations what he had done for the Israelites!

Exodus 16:32 ¶ Moses said, "This is what the LORD has commanded: `Take an omer of manna and keep it for the generations to come, so they can see the bread I gave you to eat in the desert when I brought you out of Egypt.'" 33 So Moses said to Aaron, "Take a jar and put an omer of manna in it. Then place it before the LORD to be kept for the generations to come." 34 As the LORD commanded Moses, Aaron put the manna in front of the Testimony, that it might be kept.

8:16 Clothes and shoes last for 40 years

Deut. 29: 5. During the forty years that I led you through the desert, your clothes did not wear out, nor did the sandals on your feet.

8:17 Victory dependent on the raised arms of Moses

Exodus 17: 8 ¶ The Amalekites came and attacked the Israelites at Rephidim. 9 Moses said to Joshua, "Choose some of our men and go out to fight the Amalekites. Tomorrow I will stand on top of the hill with the staff of God in my hands." 10 So Joshua fought the Amalekites 11 As long as Moses held up his hands, the Israelites were winning, but whenever he lowered his hands, the Amalekites were winning. 12 When Moses' hands grew tired, they took a stone and put it under him and he sat on it. Aaron and Hur held his hands up — one on one side, one on the other — so that his hands remained steady till sunset. 13 So Joshua overcame the Amalekite army with the sword.

8:18 Enormous flocks survive during the forty years' in the desert; about 150,000 firstborn male lambs being slain at a time for the annual Passover.

Numbers 8: 2 "Make the Israelites celebrate the Passover at the appointed time. 3 Celebrate it at the appointed time, at twilight on the fourteenth day of this month, in accordance with all its rules and regulations." 4 So Moses told the Israelites to celebrate the Passover,

(method of celebrating the Passover)

Exodus 12: 3 Tell the whole community of Israel that on the tenth day of this month each man is to take a lamb for his family, one for each household. 4 If any household is too small for a whole lamb, they must share one with their nearest neighbour, having taken into account the number of people there are. You are to determine the amount of lamb needed in accordance with what each person will eat. 5 The animals you choose must be year-old males without defect, and you may take them from the sheep or the goats.

8:19 Three million people stone one man to death while others lay their hands on his head.

Leviticus 24:14 "Take the blasphemer outside the camp. All those who heard him are to lay their hands on his head, and the entire assembly is to stone him.

8:20 A tiny country of about 12,000 square miles contains an enormous population of 7 nations.

Deut.7:1 ¶ When the LORD your God brings you into the land you are entering to possess and drives out before you many nations - the Hittites, Girgashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites, seven nations larger and stronger than you.

[The Land of Israel thus sustained a population of at least twenty-one million people before the Israelites entered it! The present population of Israel is around 6,000,000.]

8:21 Gods sends military hornets to drive out the inhabitants of Canaan.

Exodus 23; 28 I will send the hornet ahead of you to drive the Hivites, Canaanites and Hittites out of your way.

9. God's Commands on Priestcraft and Animal Sacrifice

9:1 God regulates the priests' underwear.

Exo 28:42 "Make linen undergarments as a covering for the body, reaching from the waist to the thigh.

9:2 Voracious priests.

Leviticus 12; 6 ¶ "When the days of her purification for a son or daughter are over, she is to bring to the priest at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting a year-old lamb for a burnt offering and a young pigeon or a dove for a sin offering. 7 He shall offer them before the LORD to make atonement for her, and then she will be ceremonially clean from her flow of blood. "These are the regulations for the woman who gives birth to a boy or a girl. 8 If she cannot afford a lamb, she is to bring two doves or two young pigeons, one for a burnt offering and the other for a sin offering. In this way the priest will make atonement for her, and she will be clean."

At the time that this command was given by God there were only three priests (see Exodus 28; 1 and Lev. 10:2) to three million people, among whom there would be at least three hundred births daily, so that these three priests should have devoured 300 lambs and some six hundred pigeons a day. Apart from the problem of feeding and raising the livestock in the desert. Manna was provided for the people but nothing is said of fodder for the enormous herds of livestock needed just for the daily sacrifices. Pigeons also do not survive in the arid desert conditions of the Sinai — so finding 600 pigeons a day would have been a major headache for these poor women and their families! (See Exodus 29; 33; Leviticus . 13, 17; 6:16; 8:31)

9:3 Garments sprinkled with blood make a priest holy

Exodus 29; 20 Slaughter the ram, take some of its blood and put it on the lobes of the right ears of Aaron and his sons, on the thumbs of their right hands, and on the big toes of their right feet. Then sprinkle blood against the altar on all sides. 21 And take some of the blood on the altar and some of the anointing oil and sprinkle it on Aaron and his garments and on his sons and their garments. Then he and his sons and their garments will be consecrated.

9:4 Blood of young bulls is a sign and seal of God's covenant

Exodus 24: 6 Moses took half of the blood and put it in bowls, and the other half he sprinkled on the altar. 7 Then he took the Book of the Covenant and read it to the people. They responded, "We will do everything the LORD has said; we will obey." 8 Moses then took the blood, sprinkled it on the people and said, "This is the blood of the covenant that the LORD has made with you in accordance with all these words."

9:5 Shedding blood wipes away wickedness.

Lev 9: 8 ¶ So Aaron came to the altar and slaughtered the calf as a sin offering for himself. 9 His sons brought the blood to him, and he dipped his finger into the blood and put it on the horns of the altar; the rest of the blood he poured out at the base of the altar.

(See Lev. 9; 8-22; 4; 13-35; 8; 19-24; 16; 15-13; 14; 25.)

9:6 God cannot forgive sin without the spilling of blood.

Hebrews 9: 22 In fact, the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

Hebrews 9: 13 The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled on those who are ceremonially unclean sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean. 14 How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God!

I John 1: 7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

9:7 A nation's sins is transferred to and carried by a goat.

Lev. 16: 21 He is to lay both hands on the head of the live goat and confess over it all the wickedness and rebellion of the Israelites — all their sins — and put them on the goat's head. He shall send the goat away into the desert in the care of a man appointed for the task. 22 The goat will carry on itself all their sins to a solitary place; and the man shall release it in the desert.

9:8 Women suspected of cheating on their husbands must be subjected to the magical water ordeal.

Numbers 5:14 and if feelings of jealousy come over her husband and he suspects his wife and she is impure — or if he is jealous and suspects her even though she is not impure — 15 then he is to take his wife to the priest. He must also take an offering of a tenth of an ephah of barley flour on her behalf. 16 "The priest shall bring her and make her stand before the LORD. 17 Then he shall take some holy water in a clay jar and put some dust from the tabernacle floor into the water. 18 After the priest has made the woman stand before the LORD, he shall loosen her hair and place in her hands the reminder offering, the grain offering for jealousy, while he himself holds the bitter water that brings a curse. 19 Then the priest shall put the woman under oath and say to her, "If no other man has slept with you and you have not gone astray and become impure while married to your husband, may this bitter water that brings a curse not harm you. 20 But if you have gone astray while married to your husband and you have defiled yourself by sleeping with a man other than your husband" — 21 here the priest is to put the woman under this curse of the oath — "may the LORD cause your people to curse and

denounce you when he causes your thigh to waste away and your abdomen to swell. 22 May this water that brings a curse enter your body so that your abdomen swells and your thigh wastes away." "Then the woman is to say, "Amen. So be it." 23 "The priest is to write these curses on a scroll and then wash them off into the bitter water. 24 He shall make the woman drink the bitter water that brings a curse, and this water will enter her and cause bitter suffering. 25 The priest is to take from her hands the grain offering for jealousy, wave it before the LORD and bring it to the altar. 26 The priest is then to take a handful of the grain offering as a memorial offering and burn it on the altar; after that, he is to make the woman drink the water. 27 If she has defiled herself and been unfaithful to her husband, then when she is made to drink the water that brings a curse, it will go into her and cause bitter suffering; her abdomen will swell and her thigh waste away, and she will become accursed among her people.

28 If, however, the woman has not defiled herself and is free from impurity, she will be cleared of guilt and will be able to have children.

9:9 God commands the making of a brass serpent that cures snake bite.

Numbers 21: 8 The LORD said to Moses, "Make a snake and put it up on a pole; anyone who is bitten can look at it and live." 9 So Moses made a bronze snake and put it up on a pole. Then when anyone was bitten by a snake and looked at the bronze snake, he lived.

9:10 The Lord grants speech to a donkey so that she can converse with her master.

Numbers 22: 28 Then the LORD opened the donkey's mouth, and she said to Balaam, "What have I done to you to make you beat me these three times?" 29 Balaam answered the donkey, "You have made a fool of me! If I had a sword in my hand, I would kill you right now." 30 The donkey said to Balaam, "Am I not your own donkey, which you have always ridden, to this day? Have I been in the habit of doing this to you?" "No," he said. 31 Then the LORD opened Balaam's eyes, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the road with his sword drawn. So he bowed low and fell face down.

9:11 Moses describes his own death and burial.

Deut. 34: 5 ¶ And Moses the servant of the LORD died there in Moab, as the LORD had said. 6 He buried him in Moab, in the valley opposite Beth Peor, but to this day no-one knows where his grave is. 7 Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died, yet his eyes were not weak nor his strength gone.

Moses is claimed to be the author of all the five books of the Old Testament. Yet he describes his own death and then continues the narrative

10. The Israelites Journey into their Promised land

10:1 The Jordan river is stopped by the touch of the priests' feet.

Joshua 3: 15 Now the Jordan is in flood all during harvest. Yet as soon as the priests who carried the ark reached the Jordan and their feet touched the water's edge, 16 the water from upstream stopped flowing. It piled up in a heap a great distance away, at a town called Adam in the vicinity of Zarethan, while the water flowing down to the Sea of the Arabah (the Salt Sea) was completely cut off. So the people crossed over opposite Jericho..

10:2 God colludes with Joshua in his war and stops the sun and moon.

Joshua 10: 12 On the day the LORD gave the Amorites over to Israel, Joshua said to the LORD in the presence of Israel: "O sun, stand still over Gibeon, O moon, over the Valley of Aijalon." 13 So the sun stood still, and the moon stopped, till the nation avenged itself on its enemies, as it is written in the Book of Jashar. The sun stopped in the middle of the sky and delayed going down about a full day. 14 There has never been a day like it before or since, a day when the LORD listened to a man. Surely the LORD was fighting for Israel!

10:3 God is defeated by iron chariots

Judges 1; 19 The LORD was with the men of Judah. They took possession of the hill country, but they were unable to drive the people from the plains, because they had iron chariots.

10:4 Gideon and 300 men defeat 120,000 swordsmen

Judges 7; 12 The Midianites, the Amalekites and all the other eastern peoples had settled in the valley, thick as locusts. Their camels could no more be counted than the sand on the seashore.

Judges 8:4 ¶ Gideon and his three hundred men, exhausted yet keeping up the pursuit, came to the Jordan and crossed it. 10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor with a force of about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of the armies of the eastern peoples; a hundred and twenty thousand swordsmen had fallen.

10:5 Shamgar kills 600 men with a stick.

Judges 3; 31 ¶ After Ehud came Shamgar son of Anath, who struck down six hundred Philistines with an ox-goad. He too saved Israel.

10:6 Samson, inspired by God kills 1000 men with a donkey's jaw-bone.

Judges 15; 14 As he approached Lehi, the Philistines came towards him shouting. The Spirit of the LORD came upon him in power. The ropes on his arms became like charred flax, and the bindings dropped from his hands. 15 Finding a fresh jaw-bone of a donkey, he grabbed it and struck down a thousand men.

10:7 A Superman.

Judges 16; 3 But Samson lay there only until the middle of the night. Then he got up and took hold of the doors of the city gate, together with the two posts, and tore them loose, bar and all. He lifted them to his shoulders and carried them to the top of the hill that faces Hebron.

10:8 Two gods fighting

I Samuel 5; 1 ¶ After the Philistines had captured the ark of God, they took it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. 2 Then they carried the ark into Dagon's temple and set it beside Dagon. 3 When the people of Ashdod rose early the next day, there was Dagon, fallen on his face on the ground before the ark of the LORD! They took Dagon and put him back in his place. 4 But the following morning when they rose, there was Dagon, fallen on his face on the ground before the ark of the LORD! His head and hands had been broken off and were lying on the threshold; only his body remained.

10:9 " God in a box" afflicts people with Haemorrhoids

I Samuel 5:8 So they called together all the rulers of the Philistines and asked them, "What shall we do with the ark of the god of Israel?" They answered, "Have the ark of the god of Israel moved to Gath." So they moved the ark of the god of Israel. 9 But after they had moved it, the LORD's hand was against that city, throwing it into a great panic. He afflicted the people of the city, both young and old, with an outbreak of Haemorrhoids in their private parts

10:10 Amalekites persist in surviving despite being repeatedly exterminated

Extermination #1 by Saul

I Samuel 15: 2 This is what the LORD Almighty says: 3 Now go, attack the Amalekites and totally destroy everything that belongs to them. Do not spare them; put to death men and women, children and infants, cattle and sheep, camels and donkeys." 7 Then Saul attacked the Amalekites all the way from Havilah to Shur, to the east of Egypt. 8 He took Agag king of the Amalekites alive, and all his people he totally destroyed with the sword.

Extermination #2 & #3 by David

I Samuel 27: 8 ¶ Now David and his men went up and raided the Geshurites, the Girzites and the Amalekites. 9 Whenever David attacked an area, he did not leave a man or woman alive, but took sheep and cattle, donkeys and camels, and clothes. Then he returned to Achish.

I Samuel 30: 1 Now the Amalekites had raided the Negev and Ziklag. They had attacked Ziklag and burned it, 2 and had taken captive the women and all who were in it, both young and old. They killed none of them, but carried them off as they went on their way..... 17 David fought them from dusk until the evening of the next day, and none of them got away, except four hundred young men who rode off on camels and fled.

Final extermination under king Hezekiah

I Chron. 4: 41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, 43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

10:11 The Midianites also flourish despite extermination.

Numbers 31: 7 ¶ They fought against Midian, as the LORD commanded Moses, and killed every man. 9 The Israelites captured the Midianite women and children and took all the Midianite herds, flocks and goods as plunder. 10 They burned all the towns where the Midianites had settled, as well as all their camps.

(See also verses I7 and I8.)

Judges 6: 1 ¶ Again the Israelites did evil in the eyes of the LORD, and for seven years he gave them into the hands of the Midianites.5 They came up with their livestock and their tents like swarms of locusts. It was impossible to count the men and their camels; they invaded the land to ravage it. 6 Midian so impoverished the Israelites that they cried out to the LORD for help.

10:12 The Edomites are also a tough race

1 Kings 11: 15 Earlier when David was fighting with Edom, Joab the commander of the army, who had gone up to bury the dead, had struck down all the men in Edom. 16 Joab and all the Israelites stayed there for six months, until they had destroyed all the men in Edom.

2 Kings 8: 21 So Jehoram went to Zair with all his chariots. The Edomites surrounded him and his chariot commanders, but he rose up and broke through by night; his army, however, fled back home. 22 To this day Edom has been in rebellion against Judah.

11. The Doings of God's Anointed Kings

11:1 Saul consults the spirit of Samuel raised by a medium

1 Samuel 28: 7 ¶ Saul then said to his attendants, "Find me a woman who is a medium, so that I may go and enquire of her." "There is one in Endor," they said. 8 So Saul disguised himself, putting on other clothes, and at night he and two men went to the woman. "Consult a spirit for me," he said, "and bring up for me the one I name." 9 But the woman said to him, "Surely you know what Saul has done. He has cut off the mediums and spiritists from the land. Why have you set a trap for my life to bring about my death?" 10 Saul swore to her by the LORD, "As surely as the LORD lives, you will not be punished for this." 11 Then the woman asked, "Whom shall I bring up for you?" "Bring up Samuel," he said. 12 When the woman saw Samuel, she cried out at the top of her voice and said to Saul, "Why have you deceived me? You are Saul!" 13 The king said to her, "Don't be afraid. What do you see?" The woman said, "I see a spirit coming up out of the ground."

14 "What does he look like?" he asked. "An old man wearing a robe is coming up," she said. Then Saul knew it was Samuel, and he bowed down and prostrated himself with his face to the ground. 15 ¶ Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?" "I am in great distress," Saul said. "The Philistines are fighting against me, and God has turned away from me. He no longer answers me, either by prophets or by dreams. So I have called on you to tell me what to do." 16 Samuel said, "Why do you consult me, now that the LORD has turned away from you and become your enemy?"

11:2 Census-taking by David angers God who punishes the whole nation by the wholesale massacre of 70,000 men.

1 Chronicles 21: 2 So David said to Joab and the commanders of the troops, "Go and count the Israelites from Beersheba to Dan. Then report back to me so that I may know how many there are." 5 Joab reported the number of the fighting men to David: In all Israel there were one million one hundred thousand men who could handle a sword, including four hundred and seventy thousand in Judah..... 7 ¶ This command was also evil in the sight of God; so he punished Israel. 9 The LORD said to Gad, David's seer, 10 "Go and tell David, 'This is what the LORD says: I am giving you three options. Choose one of them for me to carry out against you.'" 12 three years of famine, three months of being swept away before your enemies, with their swords overtaking you, or three days of the sword of the LORD — days of plague in the land, with the angel of the LORD ravaging every part of Israel.' Now then, decide how I should answer the one who sent me." 13 David said to Gad, "I am in deep distress. Let me fall into the hands of the LORD, for his mercy is very great; but do not let me fall into the hands of men." 14 So the LORD sent a plague on Israel, and seventy thousand men of Israel fell dead.

11:3 David's army is bigger than the present day Israeli army — 1,570,000 fighting men

1 Chronicles 21: 5 Joab reported the number of the fighting men to David: In all Israel there were one million one hundred thousand men who could handle a sword, including four hundred and seventy thousand in Judah.

11:4 Solomon's vast harem

1 Kings 11: 1 ¶ King Solomon, however, loved many foreign women besides Pharaoh's daughter — Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites. ³ He had seven hundred wives of royal birth and three hundred concubines, and his wives led him astray.

11:5 Solomon's enormously exaggerated wealth

1 Kings 10: 14 ¶ The weight of the gold that Solomon received yearly was 666 talents, ¹⁵ not including the revenues from merchants and traders and from all the Arabian kings and the governors of the land.

11:6 The Queen of Sheba (an unknown country) presents Solomon with nearly 1,000,000 out of sheer admiration for his " wisdom " and finery.

2 Chron. 9: 1 ¶ When the queen of Sheba heard of Solomon's fame, she came to Jerusalem to test him with hard questions. Arriving with a very great caravan — with camels carrying spices, large quantities of gold, and precious stones — she came to Solomon and talked with him about all she had on her mind.

³ When the queen of Sheba saw the wisdom of Solomon, as well as the palace he had built, ⁴ the food on his table, the seating of his officials, the attending servants in their robes, the cupbearers in their robes and the burnt offerings he made at the temple of the LORD, she was overwhelmed.

⁹ Then she gave the king 120 talents of gold, large quantities of spices, and precious stones. There had never been such spices as those the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon..

11:7 There is no contemporary historical confirmation of the existence of Solomon yet every king on earth ! visits Solomon and sends annual tribute.

2 Chron. 9: 22 King Solomon was greater in riches and wisdom than all the other kings of the earth. ²³ All the kings of the earth sought audience with Solomon to hear the wisdom God had put in his heart. ²⁴ Year after year, everyone who came brought a gift — articles of silver and gold, and robes, weapons and spices, and horses and mules.

11:8 A magnificent temple built by Solomon is about the size of a small chapel.

1 Kings 6:2-10 The temple that King Solomon built for the LORD was sixty cubits long, twenty wide and thirty high. ³ The portico at the front of the main hall is twenty cubits, and projected ten cubits from the front of the temple. ⁶ The lowest floor

was five cubits wide, the middle floor six cubits and the third floor seven. 10 And he built the side rooms all along the temple. The height of each was five cubits, and they were attached to the temple by beams of cedar.

A cubit equals the length of the forearm from elbow to finger-tips equals 18 inches. Thus Solomon's great temple was only 90 feet long by 30 feet wide by 45 feet high — the size of a small chapel.

11:9 A disproportionate porch, 30 feet wide by 180 feet high.

2 Chron. 3:4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, 20 cubits, and the height of it was an 120 cubits and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

Some Bibles have corrected the ridiculous proportion to 20 by 20 cubits but the original Hebrew text uses the word *meah ve esrim* — meaning 120 not 20. An example of the translator's tampering with the sacred text.

11:12 Enormous preparations for so small a task. Over 180,000 men employed for 11 years in all.

1 Kings 5:10 ¶ In this way Hiram kept Solomon supplied with all the cedar and pine logs he wanted, 11 and Solomon gave Hiram 20,000 cors of wheat as food for his household, in addition to 20,000 baths of pressed olive oil. Solomon continued to do this for Hiram year after year. 13 King Solomon conscripted labourers from all Israel — thirty thousand men. 14 He sent them off to Lebanon in shifts of 10,000 a month, 15 Solomon had 70,000 carriers and 80,000 stonecutters in the hills, 16 as well as 3,300 foremen who supervised the project and directed the workmen.

1 Kings 6: 38 In the eleventh year in the month of Bul, the eighth month, the temple was finished in all its details according to its specifications. He had spent seven years building it.

11:13 David and his chiefs donate enormous sums of gold and silver for the temple.

1 Chron. 29: 1 ¶ Then King David said to the whole assembly: "My son Solomon, the one whom God has chosen, is young and inexperienced. I now give my personal treasures of gold and silver for the temple of my God, over and above everything I have provided for this holy temple: 4 3000 talents of gold (gold of Ophir) and 7000 talents of refined silver, for the overlaying of the walls of the buildings 7 They gave towards the work on the temple of God 5000 talents and 10,000 darics of gold, 10,000 talents of silver, 18,000 talents of bronze and a 100,000 talents of iron.

11:14 A large army of 185,000 men suddenly awake and discover that they are all dead corpses!

2 Kings 19: 35 ¶ That night the angel of the LORD went out and put to death a hundred and eighty-five thousand men in the Assyrian camp. When the people got up the next morning — there were all the dead bodies!

11:15 Huge Jewish armies raised from small and barren districts.

2 Chron. 13; 3 Abijah went into battle with a force of four hundred thousand able fighting men, and Jeroboam drew up a battle line against him with eight hundred thousand able troops.

11:16 God helps his favourites to accomplish incredible massacres

I Chron. 13; 16 The Israelites fled before Judah, and God delivered them into their hands. 17 Abijah and his men inflicted heavy losses on them, so that there were five hundred thousand casualties among Israel's able men..

11:17 A wall spontaneously falls and crushes 27,000 warriors.

I Kings 20; 30 The rest of them escaped to the city of Aphek, where the wall collapsed on twenty-seven thousand of them..

12. God and His Prophets

12:1 Crows bring sandwiches to Elijah.

I Kings 17; 6. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

12:2 Inexhaustible food provided by God.

I Kings 17; 12 "As surely as the LORD your God lives," she replied, "I don't have any bread — only a handful of flour in a jar and a little oil in a jug. I am gathering a few sticks to take home and make a meal for myself and my son, that we may eat it — and die." 13 Elijah said to her, "Don't be afraid. Go home and do as you have said. But first make a small cake of bread for me from what you have and bring it to me, and then make something for yourself and your son. 14 For this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: `The jar of flour will not be used up and the jug of oil will not run dry until the day the LORD gives rain on the land.'" 15 She went away and did as Elijah had told her. So there was food every day for Elijah and for the woman and her family. 16 For the jar of flour was not used up and the jug of oil did not run dry, in keeping with the word of the LORD spoken by Elijah.

12:3 Elijah invokes fire from heaven which burns up wet wood, bull's flesh, stones and dust.

I Kings 18; 33 He arranged the wood, cut the bull into pieces and laid it on the wood. Then he said to them, "Fill four large jars with water and pour it on the offering and on the wood." 34 "Do it again," he said, and they did it again. "Do it a third time," he ordered, and they did it the third time. 35 The water ran down around the altar and even filled the trench. 36 At the time of sacrifice, the prophet Elijah stepped forward and prayed:

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell and burned up the sacrifice, the wood, the stones and the soil, and also licked up the water in the trench.

12:4 A river divided by a magic cloak which repeats it's service

2 Kings 2: 8 Elijah took his cloak, rolled it up and struck the water with it. The water divided to the right and to the left, and the two of them crossed over on dry ground.

2 Kings 2:14 Then he (Elisha) took the cloak that had fallen from him (Elijah) and struck the water with it. "Where now is the LORD, the God of Elijah?" he asked. When he struck the water, it divided to the right and to the left, and he crossed over.

12:5 Elijah ascends to heaven in an fiery chariot drawn by fiery horses

2 Kings 2: 11 As they were walking along and talking together, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared and separated the two of them, and Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind.

12:6 God's prophet makes an iron axe-head float.

2 Kings 6: 5 As one of them was cutting down a tree, the iron axe-head fell into the water. "Oh, my lord," he cried out, "it was borrowed!" 6 The man of God asked, "Where did it fall?" When he showed him the place, Elisha cut a stick and threw it there, and made the iron float.

12:7 God follows his servants orders and makes men blind and then restores their sight.

2 Kings 6: 18 As the enemy came down towards him, Elisha prayed to the LORD, "Strike these people with blindness." So he struck them with blindness, as Elisha had asked. 20 After they entered the city, Elisha said, "LORD, open the eyes of these men so that they can see." Then the LORD opened their eyes and they looked, and there they were, inside Samaria..

12:8 The sun goes backwards in order to guarantee the healing effects of a fig poultice.

2 Kings 20: 7 Then Isaiah said, "Prepare a poultice of figs." They did so and applied it to the boil, and he recovered. 8 Hezekiah had asked Isaiah, "What will be the sign that the LORD will heal me and that I will go up to the temple of the LORD on the third day from now?" 9 Isaiah answered, "This is the LORD's sign to you that the LORD will do what he has promised: Shall the shadow go forward ten steps, or shall it go back ten steps?" 10 "It is a simple matter for the shadow to go forward ten steps," said Hezekiah. "Rather, have it go back ten steps." 11 Then the prophet Isaiah called upon the LORD, and the LORD made the shadow go back the ten steps it had gone down on the stairway of Ahaz.

12:9 Inspired foolishness - God tells the prophet to bury his underpants.

Jer. 13: 1 ¶ This is what the LORD said to me: "Go and buy a linen girdle and put it round your waist, but do not let it touch water." 2 So I bought a girdle, as the LORD directed, and put it round my waist. 3 Then the word of the LORD came to me a second time: 4 "Take the girdle you bought and are wearing round your waist, and go now to the Euphrates and hide it there in a crevice in the rocks." 5 So I went and hid it at Euphrates, as the LORD told me. 6 Many days later the LORD said to me, "Go now to Perath and get the girdle I told you to hide there." 7 So I went to Perath and dug up the girdle and took it from the place where I had hidden it,

but now it was ruined and completely useless. 8 Then the word of the LORD came to me: 9 "This is what the LORD says: `In the same way I will ruin the pride of Judah and the great pride of Jerusalem..

[The Euphrates was hundreds of miles away across desert country .]

12:10 More inspired silliness.

Ezekiel 5: 1 ¶ "Now, son of man, take a sharp sword and use it as a barber's razor to shave your head and your beard. Then take a set of scales and divide up the hair. 2 When the days of your siege come to an end, burn a third of the hair with fire inside the city. Take a third and strike it with the sword all around the city. And scatter a third to the wind. For I will pursue them with drawn sword. 3 But take a few strands of hair and tuck them away in the folds of your garment. 4 Again, take a few of these and throw them into the fire and burn them up. A fire will spread from there to the whole house of Israel.

12:11 God instructs Ezekiel to lay siege to a tile for over a year

Ezekiel 4: 1 ¶ "Now, son of man, take a clay tablet, put it in front of you and draw the city of Jerusalem on it. 2 Then lay siege to it: Erect siege works against it, build a ramp up to it, set up camps against it and put battering-rams around it. 3 Then take an iron pan, place it as an iron wall between you and the city and turn your face towards it. It will be under siege, and you shall besiege it. This will be a sign to the house of Israel. 4 "Then lie on your left side and put the sin of the house of Israel upon yourself. You are to bear their sin for the number of days you lie on your side. 5 I have assigned you the same number of days as the years of their sin. So for 390 days you will bear the sin of the house of Israel. 6 "After you have finished this, lie down again, this time on your right side, and bear the sin of the house of Judah. I have assigned you 40 days, a day for each year. 7 Turn your face towards the siege of Jerusalem and with bared arm prophesy against her. 8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege.

12:13 Under the directions of God Ezekiel gives life to dry bones & resurrects an army.

Ezekiel 37: 1 ¶ The hand of the LORD was upon me, and he brought me out by the Spirit of the LORD and set me in the middle of a valley; it was full of bones. 2 He led me to and fro among them, and I saw a great many bones on the floor of the valley, bones that were very dry. 3 He asked me, "Son of man, can these bones live?" I said, "O Sovereign LORD, you alone know." 4 Then he said to me, "Prophesy to these bones and say to them, `Dry bones, hear the word of the LORD! 5 This is what the Sovereign LORD says to these bones: I will make breath enter you, and you will come to life. 6 I will attach tendons to you and make flesh come upon you and cover you with skin; I will put breath in you, and you will come to life. Then you will know that I am the LORD.'" 7 So I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I was prophesying, there was a noise, a rattling sound, and the bones came together, bone to bone. 8 I looked, and tendons and flesh appeared on them and skin covered them, but there was no breath in them. 9 Then he said to me, "Prophesy to the breath; prophesy, son of man, and say to it, `This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe into these slain, that they may live.'" 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood up on their feet — a vast army.

12:14 Ezekiel's divinely inspired vision

Ezekiel 1: 4 ¶ I looked, and I saw a windstorm coming out of the north — an immense cloud with flashing lightning and surrounded by brilliant light. The centre of the fire looked like glowing metal, 5 and in the fire was what looked like four living creatures. In appearance their form was that of a man, 6 but each of them had four faces and four wings. 7 Their legs were straight; their feet were like those of a calf and gleamed like burnished bronze. 8 Under their wings on their four sides they had the hands of a man. All four of them had faces and wings, 9 and their wings touched one another. Each one went straight ahead; they did not turn as they moved. 10 Their faces looked like this: Each of the four had the face of a man, and on the right side each had the face of a lion, and on the left the face of an ox; each also had the face of an eagle. 11 Such were their faces. Their wings were spread out upwards; each had two wings, one touching the wing of another creature on either side, and two wings covering its body. 12 Each one went straight ahead. Wherever the spirit would go, they would go, without turning as they went.

12:15 God deceives his own prophets.

Jer. 20: 7 ¶ O LORD, you deceived me, and I was deceived; you overpowered me and prevailed. I am ridiculed all day long; everyone mocks me.

2 Chronicles 18: 22 "So now the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouths of these prophets of yours. The LORD has decreed disaster for you."

12:16 And sends evil spirits to trouble his kings

1 Samuel 16: 14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

1 Samuel 18:10 The next day an evil spirit from God came forcefully upon Saul. He was prophesying in his house, while David was playing the harp, as he usually did. Saul had a spear in his hand 11 and he hurled it, saying to himself, "I'll pin David to the wall." But David eluded him twice.

12:17 He even has his son taken away and tempted

Luke 4: 1 ¶ Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the desert, 2 where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of them he was hungry.

12:18 He also deludes people into believing lies so that he can then condemn them.

2 Thessalonians 2: 11 For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie 12 and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

12:19 God protects 3 kings from burning in a blast furnace

Daniel 3: 6 Whoever does not fall down and worship will immediately be thrown into a blazing furnace." 13 Furious with rage, Nebuchadnezzar summoned Shadrach, Meshach

and Abednego. So these men were brought before the king, 14 and Nebuchadnezzar said to them, "Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the image of gold I have set up? 16 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego replied to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we do not need to defend ourselves before you in this matter. 17 If we are thrown into the blazing furnace, the God we serve is able to save us from it, and he will rescue us from your hand, O king. 19 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar was furious with Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and his attitude towards them changed. He ordered the furnace to be heated seven times hotter than usual 20 and commanded some of the strongest soldiers in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego and throw them into the blazing furnace..... 22 The king's command was so urgent and the furnace so hot that the flames of the fire killed the soldiers who took up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, 23 and these three men, firmly tied, fell into the blazing furnace. 24 Then King Nebuchadnezzar leaped to his feet in amazement and asked his advisers, "Weren't there three men that we tied up and threw into the fire?" They replied, "Certainly, O king." 25 He said, "Look! I see four men walking around in the fire, unbound and unharmed, and the fourth looks like a son of the gods." 26 Nebuchadnezzar then approached the opening of the blazing furnace and shouted, "Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, servants of the Most High God, come out! Come here!" So Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego came out of the fire, 27 and the satraps, prefects, governors and royal advisers crowded around them. They saw that the fire had not harmed their bodies, nor was a hair of their heads singed; their robes were not scorched, and there was no smell of fire on them.

12:20 A hand comes out of a wall and writes a message

Daniel 5:5 Suddenly the fingers of a human hand appeared and wrote on the plaster of the wall, near the lampstand in the royal palace. The king watched the hand as it wrote.

12:21 God protects his prophet from being eaten by lions.

Daniel 6: 16 So the king gave the order, and they brought Daniel and threw him into the lions' den. The king said to Daniel, "May your God, whom you serve continually, rescue you!" 19 At the first light of dawn, the king got up and hurried to the lions' den..... 20 When he came near the den, he called to Daniel in an anguished voice, "Daniel, servant of the living God, has your God, whom you serve continually, been able to rescue you from the lions?" 21 Daniel answered, "O king, live for ever! 22 My God sent his angel, and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in his sight. Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king."

12:22 God appears to Amos and raves at him

Amos 9: 1 ¶ I saw the Lord standing by the altar, and he said: "Strike the tops of the pillars so that the thresholds shake. Bring them down on the heads of all the people; those who are left I will kill with the sword. Not one will get away, none will escape..

12:23 Jonah lives in a whale's belly for 3 days

Jonah 1:17 Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

12:24 Jesus Christ validates the truth of the whale fable.

Matt. 12: 40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

12:25 Rapid growth of a vine and immediate destruction by a curious worm all to prove a point.

Jonah 4: 6 Then the LORD God provided a vine and made it grow up over Jonah to give shade for his head to ease his discomfort, and Jonah was very happy about the vine. 7 But at dawn the next day God provided a worm, which chewed the vine so that it withered..

New Testament

13. God's Incarnation

13:1 Gabriel strikes Zacharias dumb for having some doubts about a prophecy

Luke 1: 8 Once when Zechariah's division was on duty and he was serving as priest before God,..... 11 Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing at the right side of the altar of incense..... 13 But the angel said to him: "Do not be afraid, Zechariah; your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you are to give him the name John..... 18 Zechariah asked the angel, "How can I be sure of this? I am an old man and my wife is well on in years."

19 The angel answered, "I am Gabriel. I stand in the presence of God, and I have been sent to speak to you and to tell you this good news. 20 And now you will be dumb and not able to speak until the day this happens, because you did not believe my words, which will come true at their proper time."

13:2 A ghost impregnates a virgin.

Matt. 1:18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was like this: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to be pregnant by the Holy Ghost.

13:3 Joseph's doubts about his pregnant virgin bride are allayed by a dream.

Matt. 1: 20 But after he had considered this, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream and said, "Joseph son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary home as your wife, because what is conceived in her is from the Holy Ghost.

13:4 A virgin mother.

Matt. 1: 22 All this took place to fulfil what the Lord had said through the prophet: 23 "The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and they will call him Emmanuel" — which means, "God with us."

Actually the quote referred to in the Old Testament has nothing contextual to do with Jesus and his name was never called "Emmanuel" anywhere in the New Testament.

13:5 A low-flying star which leads wise men to Jesus crib.

Matt. 2: 1 ¶ After Jesus was born in Bethlehem in Judea, during the time of King Herod, Magi from the east came to Jerusalem 7 Then Herod called the Magi secretly and found out from them the exact time the star had appeared..... 9 ¶ After they had heard the king, they went on their way, and the star they had seen in the east went ahead of them until it stopped over the place where the child was. 10 When they saw the star, they were overjoyed.

Try to ascertain what house or person any particular star stands over.

13:6 Revelation misdirected; only obscure nobodies are informed of the birth of God .

Luke 2: 8 ¶ And there were shepherds living out in the fields near by, keeping watch over their flocks at night. 9 An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were terrified..... 12 This will be a sign to you: You will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger."

13 Suddenly a great company of the heavenly host appeared with the angel, praising God and saying, 14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men on whom his favour rests." 15 When the angels had left them and gone into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, "Let's go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has told us about."

The Lord reveals the birth of the Saviour of the world by the appearance of a great host of singing angels to a group of anonymous shepherds and to apocryphal "wise men from the east," but not to known historians and learned men, to the priests and Sanhedrin who could have left a trustworthy written record duly attested and confirmed — and could have led to an immediate and mass conversion of the entire house of Israel.

13:7 Herod a sensible ruler, kills all the babies in Bethlehem on account of the silly superstition of three " wise men."

Matt. 2: 16 ¶ When Herod realised that he had been outwitted by the Magi, he was furious, and he gave orders to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its vicinity who were two years old and under, in accordance with the time he had learned from the Magi.

This massacre of the infants which would have been in the thousands is nowhere attested to by any of the contemporary historians either Jewish or Roman. How would he have convinced Jewish guards to go from house to house killing innocent babies?

13:8 The Holy Trinity appear together to a whole throng of people bathing in a river.

Luke 3: 21 ¶ When all the people were being baptised, Jesus was baptised too. And as he was praying, heaven was opened 22 and the Holy Spirit descended on him in bodily form like a dove. And a voice came from heaven: "You are my Son, whom I love; with you I am well pleased."

God is baptised; he flies down from heaven as a pigeon and settles on his own head; and at the same time he shouts down from heaven his approbation of himself as his own son. Baptism signifies repentance and a new birth to righteousness — this was particularly inappropriate to a perfect being like Jesus. John discreetly omits Christ's baptism (1:32-34)

— he only mentions the dove settling on his head and not the amazing proclamation from heaven. This epiphany occurred in front of many people — none of whom seem to have been impressed enough to become followers of the anointed and validated God-man.

13:9 God is full of God.

Luke 4: 1. Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost

Is the Holy Ghost ever full of Jesus ?

13:10 God validates God and then God is led by God to be tempted by the Devil.

Mark 1: 11 And a voice came from heaven: "You are my Son, whom I love; with you I am well pleased." 12 At once the Spirit led him out into the desert, 13 and he was in the desert for forty days, being tempted by Satan. He was with the wild animals, and angels attended him..

13:11 Extraordinary fasting

Matt. 4: 2 After fasting for forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. 3 The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."

It is impossible for any human being to remain without food and water in a desert for 40 days.

13:12 A meaningless temptation.

Matt. 4: 3 The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread." 4 Jesus answered, "It is written: `Man does not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'"

13:14 God trusts himself in the hands of the Devil, who flies off with him and seats him on a pinnacle of his own temple.

Matt. 4: 5-7 Then the devil took him to the holy city and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down. For it is written: "He will command his angels concerning you, and they will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'" Jesus answered him, "It is also written: `Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'"

The crass stupidity of the Devil in playing such childish and senseless tricks on God is only equalled by the foolishness of the inventors, writers, and supporters of such inspired rubbish.

13:15 Seeing round a globe.

Matt. 4: 8 Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendour. 9 "All this I will give you," he said, "if you will bow down and worship me."

The stupid Devil offered Jesus what was already his — " the earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof." Ps. 24:1

14. God's pastimes

14:1 God makes his debut by turning water into wine for a mob of intoxicated wedding guests.

John 2: 6 Nearby stood six stone water jars, the kind used by the Jews for ceremonial washing, each holding from twenty to thirty gallons. 7 Jesus said to the servants, "Fill the jars with water"; so they filled them to the brim. 9 and the master of the banquet tasted the water that had been turned into wine. He did not realise where it had come from, though the servants who had drawn the water knew. Then he called the bridegroom aside 10 and said, "Everyone brings out the choice wine first and then the cheaper wine after the guests have had too much to drink; but you have saved the best till now." 11 This, the first of his miraculous signs, Jesus performed at Cana in Galilee. He thus revealed his glory, and his disciples put their faith in him.

One would expect the Perfect and omnipotent God to commence his ministry with a far more worthier display of divine power and wisdom than this useless trick.

14:2 Evil spirits talk to Christ, and Christ evicts them.

Mark 1: 23 ¶ Just then a man in their synagogue who was possessed by an evil spirit cried out, 24 "What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are — the Holy One of God!" 25 "Be quiet!" said Jesus sternly. "Come out of him!" 26 The evil spirit shook the man violently and came out of him with a shriek. 27 The people were all so amazed that they asked each other, "What is this? A new teaching — and with authority! He even gives orders to evil spirits and they obey him." (See also Luke 8; 28.)

14:3 Clever devils really take possession of people.

Mark 1: 34 and Jesus healed many who had various diseases. He also drove out many demons, but he would not let the demons speak because they knew who he was.

Luke 8: 2 and also some women who had been cured of evil spirits and diseases: Mary (called Magdalene) from whom seven demons had come out;.

Luke 13: 32 He replied, "Go tell that fox, 'I will drive out demons and heal people today and tomorrow, and on the third day I will reach my goal.'

14:4 A man is possessed by one devil that becomes many and enters into two thousand pigs who then commit suicide.

Mark 5: 2 When Jesus got out of the boat, a man with an evil spirit came from the tombs to meet him..... 6 When he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran and fell on his knees in front of him..... 7 He shouted at the top of his voice, "What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? Swear to God that you won't torture me!" 8 For Jesus had said to him, "Come out of this man, you evil spirit!" 9 Then Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" "My name is Legion," he replied, "for we are many." 10 And he begged Jesus again and again not to send them out of the area. 11 A large herd of pigs was feeding on the nearby hillside. 12 The demons begged Jesus, "Send us among the pigs; allow us to go into them." 13 He gave them permission, and the evil spirits came out and went into the pigs. The herd, about two thousand in number, rushed down the steep bank into the lake and were drowned.

One devil, it appears, is at the same time many devils, thus outdoing the Trinity in Unity by a still more wonderful multiplicity in unity. All the devils immediately recognise God but God still needs an introduction to the devil/s.

14:5 God prefers to reveal himself and his teachings to the ignorant and foolish than to the wise and prudent.

Matt 11:25 At that time Jesus said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to little children.

Luke 10:21 At that time Jesus, full of joy through the Holy Spirit, said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to little children. Yes, Father, for this was your good pleasure.

14:6 The 12 Apostles are also authorised exorcists and healers

Luke 9:1 ¶ When Jesus had called the Twelve together, he gave them power and authority to drive out all demons and to cure diseases,

14:7 And a further 72 exorcists are appointed

Luke 10: 1 ¶ After this the Lord appointed seventy-two others and sent them two by two ahead of him to every town and place where he was about to go. 17 ¶ The seventy-two returned with joy and said, "Lord, even the demons submit to us in your name."

14:8 Satan falls from heaven

Luke 9: 18 He [Jesus] replied, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven.

14:9 Devils also believe in one God.

James 2: 19 You believe that there is one God. Good! Even the demons believe that — and shudder..

14:10 A disappointed God curses a fig tree to die for not having fruit to appease his hunger.

Matt 21:18 ¶ Early in the morning, as he was on his way back to the city, he was hungry. 19 Seeing a fig-tree by the road, he went up to it but found nothing on it except leaves. Then he said to it, "May you never bear fruit again!" Immediately the tree withered.

14:11 Christ's exaggerated claim of John the Baptist's greatness

Matt 11:11 I tell you the truth: Among those born of women there has not risen anyone greater than John the Baptist;

Christ thus confirms that John is greater than Abraham, David, Moses, Buddha, Homer and Socrates and even himself.

14:12 God's garment heals a women from 12 years of excessive menstruation.

Mark 5: 25 And a woman was there who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years. 26 She had suffered a great deal under the care of many doctors and had spent all she had, yet instead of getting better she grew worse. 27 When she heard about Jesus, she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his cloak, 28 because she thought, "If I just touch his clothes, I will be healed." 29 Immediately her bleeding stopped and she felt in her body that she was freed from her suffering.

14:13 Jesus feels his power dissipate from his clothes

Mark 5: 30 At once Jesus realised that power had gone out from him. He turned around in the crowd and asked, "Who touched my clothes?" 31 "You see the people crowding against you," his disciples answered, "and yet you can ask, 'Who touched me?'"

Mark 6;56. As many as touched him were made whole.

14:15 Handkerchiefs and aprons heal the sick and drive out devils

Acts 19: 11 God did extraordinary miracles through Paul, 12 so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had touched him were taken to the sick, and their illnesses were cured and the evil spirits left them.

14:16 Jesus feeds 5000 people with 5 loaves and 2 fishes

Matt. 14: 19 And he directed the people to sit down on the grass. Taking the five loaves and the two fish and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks and broke the loaves. Then he gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the people. 20 They all ate and were satisfied, and the disciples picked up twelve basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over. 21 The number of those who ate was about five thousand men, besides women and children.

14:17 Jesus misses the boat and then walks on billowing waves to catch up.

Matt. 14: 24 but the boat was already a considerable distance from land, buffeted by the waves because the wind was against it. 25 During the fourth watch of the night Jesus went out to them, walking on the lake.

14:18 Peter also treads the billows to test the waters

Matt. 14: 28 "Lord, if it's you," Peter replied, "tell me to come to you on the water." 29 "Come," he said. Then Peter got down out of the boat, walked on the water and came towards Jesus..

14:19 Jesus reprimands the winds and the waves and they obey.

Matt. 8: 24 Without warning, a furious storm came up on the lake, so that the waves swept over the boat. But Jesus was sleeping. 25 The disciples went and woke him, saying, "Lord, save us! We're going to drown!" 26 He replied, "You of little faith, why are you so afraid?"

Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the waves, and it was completely calm. 27 The men were amazed and asked, "What kind of man is this? Even the winds and the waves obey him!".

14:20 A fish produces money to pay Jesus's taxes

Matt. 17; 27 "But so that we may not offend them, go to the lake and throw out your line. Take the first fish you catch; open its mouth and you will find a four-drachma coin. Take it and give it to them for my tax and yours."

14:21 God rides on two donkeys.

Matt. 21; 7 They brought the donkey and the colt, placed their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat on them.

14:22 God deserts himself.

Matt. 27; 46 About the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" — which means, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"

14:23 The resurrected Jesus eats some fish and then physically shoots off into space.

Luke 24; 39 Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have."..... , he asked them, "Do you have anything here to eat?" 42 They gave him a piece of broiled fish, 43 and he took it and ate it in their presence..... 50 ¶ When he had led them out to the vicinity of Bethany, he lifted up his hands and blessed them. 51 While he was blessing them, he left them and was taken up into heaven.

14:24 Christ descended into hell. (See Apostles' Creed.)

I Peter 3; 18 ¶ For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit, 19 through whom also he went and preached to the spirits in prison 20 who disobeyed long ago when God waited patiently in the days of Noah while the ark was being built.

14:25 A son is his own father, and vice versa — the evidence is the petty miracles that allegedly occurred

John 14:11 Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe on the evidence of the miracles themselves.

14:26 Rotting corpses arise from graves and wander about a city

Matt. 27; 52 The tombs broke open and the bodies of many holy people who had died were raised to life. 53 They came out of the tombs, and after Jesus' resurrection they went into the holy city and appeared to many people.

14:27 The whole world and the angels will be judged by the saints not by God.

1 Cor. 6: 2 Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if you are to judge the world, are you not competent to judge trivial cases? ³ Do you not know that we will judge angels?

14:28 Paul affirms as fact things that he also says he knows nothing about!

2 Cor. 12: 2 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body I do not know — God knows. ³ And I know that this man — whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, but God knows — ⁴ was caught up to paradise. He heard inexpressible things, things that man is not permitted to tell.

14:29 Devils manage to escape from God's prison

2 Peter 2: 4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them into gloomy dungeons to be held for judgment;

1 Peter 5: 8 ¶ Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour.

14:30 The vision of the flat square earth

Rev. 7: 1 ¶ And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

14:31 The "dead" Lamb of God with 7 horns and 7 eyes stands on a throne.

Rev. 5: 6 ¶ Then I saw a Lamb, looking as if it had been slain, standing in the centre of the throne, encircled by the four living creatures and the elders. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth.

14:32 Weird warrior locusts with human faces as big as horses in armour

Rev. 9: 7 The locusts looked like horses prepared for battle. On their heads they wore something like crowns of gold, and their faces resembled human faces. ⁸ Their hair was like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. ⁹ They had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the thundering of many horses and chariots rushing into battle. ¹⁰ They had tails and stings like scorpions, and in their tails they had power to torment people for five months..

14:33 A weird and wonderful angel.

Rev. 10: 1 ¶ Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was robed in a cloud, with a rainbow above his head; his face was like the sun, and his legs were like fiery pillars. ² He was holding a little scroll, which lay open in his hand. He planted his right foot on

the sea and his left foot on the land, 3 and he gave a loud shout like the roar of a lion. When he shouted, the voices of the seven thunders spoke..

14:34 The dragon transfers his authority to a weird 7-headed leopard from the sea.

Rev 12:1 ¶ And the dragon stood on the shore of the sea. And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. 2 The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority.

14:35 A lamb has a wedding.

Rev. 19: 7 Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready. 8 Fine linen, bright and clean, was given her to wear."

15. Sickness — it's causes and treatment

15:1 Devils are the cause of dumbness, blindness, epilepsy, lunacy, etc.

Matt. 9: 32 While they were going out, a man who was demon-possessed and could not talk was brought to Jesus. 33 And when the demon was driven out, the man who had been mute spoke.

Matt. 12: 22 ¶ Then they brought him a demon-possessed man who was blind and mute, and Jesus healed him, so that he could both talk and see.

Matt. 17: 14 ¶ When they came to the crowd, a man approached Jesus and knelt before him. 15 "Lord, have mercy on my son," he said. "He has seizures and is suffering greatly. He often falls into the fire or into the water..... 18 Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of the boy, and he was healed from that moment..

15:2 Sickness is to be cured by praying and anointing.

James 5: 13 Is any one of you in trouble? He should pray. Is anyone happy? Let him sing songs of praise. 14 Is any one of you sick? He should call the elders of the church to pray over him and anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord. 15 And the prayer offered in faith will make the sick person well; the Lord will raise him up. If he has sinned, he will be forgiven.

Since the majority of the world's sick are cured by medical practitioners not by faith healers, and since healing and forgiveness of sins goes together does the power to forgive sins still reside in the Churches?

16. Some of Jesus' absurd teachings

16:1 The Christian method of acquiring wisdom simply through asking for it

James 1: 5 If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him.

16:2 Foolish teachings.

Matt. 5: 39 But I tell you, Do not resist an evil person. If someone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if someone wants to sue you and take your tunic, let him have your cloak as well. 41 If someone forces you to go one mile, go with him two miles. 42 Give to the one who asks you, and do not turn away from the one who wants to borrow from you. 43 ¶ "You have heard that it was said, `Love your neighbour and hate your enemy.' 44 But I tell you: Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you,.

Matt. 5: 3 ¶ "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 5 Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth.

Matt. 6: 34 Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.

Matt 7:1 ¶ "Do not judge, or you too will be judged.

Christ's absurd reversals of morality would place the good at the mercy of the bad, and would create havoc in a civilised society. The silliness of these absurd teachings is proven by the fact that the church and its members have never to this day been able to institutionalise a single one of these teachings. The history of the church is one of inquisitions, crusades, wars of religion, conquests and witch-burnings, and all manner of iniquities in the name of God.

16:3 More incoherent teachings.

Mark 4: 11-12 He told them, "The secret of the kingdom of God has been given to you. But to those on the outside everything is said in parables so that, "they may be ever seeing but never perceiving, and ever hearing but never understanding; otherwise they might turn and be forgiven!"

16:4 Jesus instructs his followers that self-mutilation is a great virtue.

Matt. 5: 29-30 If your right eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to go into hell..

Jesus also teaches the absurd notion that the physical body will be consigned to hell. After thousands of years bodies are exhumed with no signs of having been in any hell fire. Pious Christians affirm that this will take place in the resurrected body, but Jesus here is speaking of the current physical body.

16:5 Jesus suggest castration as a method of attaining heaven.

Matt. 19: 12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from [their] mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive [it], let him receive [it]..

16:6 Christians are taught not to save, invest, insure or in anyway provide for the future.

Matt. 6: 19 ¶ "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.

24 "No-one can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money.

25 ¶ "Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes?

26 Look at the birds of the air; they do not sow or reap or store away in barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much more valuable than they?

28 "And why do you worry about clothes? See how the lilies of the field grow. They do not labour or spin.

30 If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is thrown into the fire, will he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?

31 So do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?'

32 For the pagans run after all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them.

33 But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.

34 Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own..

17. Exaggerated Claims of the benefits of Faith

17.1 True believers are to be identified by their powers of exorcism, and other magical feats

Mark 16: 17 And these signs will accompany those who believe: In my name they will drive out demons; they will speak in new tongues; 18 they will pick up snakes with their hands; and when they drink deadly poison, it will not hurt them at all; they will place their hands on sick people, and they will get well."

17:2 The omnipotence of faith in producing miracles

Matt. 17: 20 He replied, "Because you have so little faith. I tell you the truth, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."

John 14: 12 ¶ I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father.

All Jesus's miracles were petty and insignificant, if God had really wanted to benefit mankind why didn't he produce a steam-engine, eradicate infectious diseases or develop a cure for cancer or malaria — which he himself had created; or produce any other thing that would have benefited all of mankind?

17:3 The absurd power of prayer proven wrong by history and the experience of millions of believers.

Matt. 7: 7 ¶ "Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. 8 For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.

Matt. 21: 21 Jesus replied, "I tell you the truth, if you have faith and do not doubt, but also you can say to this mountain, 'Go, throw yourself into the sea,' and it will be done. 22 If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer."

Chapter 3. Biblical Atrocities

1. God's dealings with his creation

1:1 The creator wipes out the entire creation because of his own botched handiwork.

Gen. 6: 5 The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time. The LORD was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and his heart was filled with pain. So the LORD said, "I will wipe mankind, whom I have created, from the face of the earth — men and animals, and creatures that move along the ground, and birds of the air— for I am sorry that I have made them."

Gen. 6:17 I am going to bring floodwaters on the earth to destroy all life under the heavens, every creature that has the breath of life in it. Everything on earth will perish.

Gen. 7:23. Every living thing on the face of the earth was wiped out; men and animals and the creatures that move along the ground and the birds of the air were wiped from the earth. Only Noah was left, and those with him in the ark..

1:2 The Lord God condemns billions of people to die for the offence of one man.

Rom. 5:12. By one man sin entered into the world, and death through Sin and so death came to all men, inasmuch as all have sinned.

Rom. 5: 17—19. By one man's offence death reigned by one..... by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation..... by one man's disobedience many were made sinners.

Death was apparently non-existent until Adam ate the apple, and now even plants and animals die, so therefore God's psychopathic fury was visited upon the entire creation which was punished by death because of the mistake of one man.

Several factors add to the atrocity of this act of holy vengeance.

(1) God, being omniscient must have known beforehand that Adam would eat the forbidden fruit. Yet still he deliberately planned and set the "damnation trap," and watched it run its full course without intervening. He made Adam imperfect knowing that he would fall,

created the serpent, and then punished all living beings for his own intentionally imperfect handiwork.

(2) Adam and Eve are innocent because they had no concept of the distinction between good and evil, or right and wrong, until *after* they had eaten from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and seeing that death did not exist the threat of death would have had no meaning for them.

(3) God threatened the pair with immediate death upon breaking his commandment which he knew that he would not carry out. The serpent on the other hand spoke the truth saying that they would not die — God is thus guilty of lying.

(4) Because of Adam's deed all people are condemned to eternal torment — a horrific consequence of which Adam was never warned.

(5) In most sane belief systems the knowledge that distinguishes between good and evil is the pre-requisite of the spiritual life and is a highly positive goal.

1:3 One whole generation punished for all offences committed since creation

Luke 11:50 Therefore this generation will be held responsible for the blood of all the prophets that has been shed since the beginning of the world,

1:4 God glorifies himself by making the Egyptians recalcitrant and then drowning them.

Ex. 14; 4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he will pursue them. But I will gain glory for myself through Pharaoh and all his army, and the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD."

Ex 14; 24 During the last watch of the night the LORD looked down from the pillar of fire and cloud at the Egyptian army and threw it into confusion. He made the wheels of their chariots come off so that they had difficulty driving. And the Egyptians said, "Let's get away from the Israelites! The LORD is fighting for them against Egypt." Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters may flow back over the Egyptians and their chariots and horsemen." Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and at daybreak the sea went back to its place. The Egyptians were fleeing towards it, and the LORD swept them into the sea. The water flowed back and covered the chariots and horsemen—the entire army of Pharaoh that had followed the Israelites into the sea. Not one of them survived.

1:5 God strikes Uzzah dead for saving his box from falling.

2 Sam. 6 -8— ¶ When they came to the threshing-floor of Nacon, Uzzah reached out and took hold of the ark of God, because the oxen stumbled. The LORD's anger burned against Uzzah because of his irreverent act; therefore God struck him down and he died there beside the ark of God. Then David was angry because the LORD's wrath had broken out against Uzzah, and to this day that place is called Perez Uzzah.

1:6 The Lord God kills 70,000 men for having been counted in a census.

1 Chron. 21; 1 — ¶ Satan rose up against Israel and incited David to take a census of Israel. So David said to Joab and the commanders of the troops, "Go and count the Israelites from Beersheba to Dan. Then report back to me so that I may know how many there are." Joab

reported the number of the fighting men to David: In all Israel there were one million one hundred thousand men who could handle a sword, including four hundred and seventy thousand in Judah. But Joab did not include Levi and Benjamin in the census, because the king's command was repulsive to him. ¶ This command was also evil in the sight of God; so he punished Israel. Then David said to God, "I have sinned greatly by doing this. Now, I beg you, take away the guilt of your servant. I have done a very foolish thing." The LORD said to Gad, David's seer, "Go and tell David, 'This is what the LORD says: I am giving you three options. Choose one of them for me to carry out against you.' three years of famine, three months of being swept away before your enemies, with their swords overtaking you, or three days of the sword of the LORD — days of plague in the land, David said to Gad, "I am in deep distress. Let me fall into the hands of the LORD, for his mercy is very great; but do not let me fall into the hands of men." So the LORD sent a plague on Israel, and seventy thousand men of Israel fell dead. And God sent an angel to destroy Jerusalem. (See also 2 Sam. 24)

1:7 The Lord assists in the robbing of the Egyptians

Exo.12: 35 The Israelites did as Moses instructed and asked the Egyptians for articles of silver and gold and for clothing. 36 The LORD had made the Egyptians favorably disposed towards the people, and they gave them what they asked for; so they plundered the Egyptians.

1:8 The Lord conspires with a lying spirit to kill Ahab.

2 Chron. 18; 19 And the LORD said, 'Who will entice Ahab king of Israel into attacking Ramoth Gilead and going to his death there?' "One suggested this, and another that. Finally, a spirit came forward, stood before the LORD and said, 'I will entice him.' "'By what means?' the LORD asked. "'I will go and be a lying spirit in the mouths of all his prophets,' he said. "'You will succeed in enticing him,' said the LORD. 'Go and do it.' "So now the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouths of these prophets of yours. The LORD has decreed disaster for you."

1:9 The Lord entices prophets as an excuse for murdering them.

Ezekiel 14:9 "And if the prophet is enticed to utter a prophecy, I the LORD have enticed that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand against him and destroy him from among my people Israel.

2. The Dreadful Covenant

2:1 God reveals his holy laws and then curses all those who fail to obey them.

Deut. 28:15 — ¶ However, if you do not obey the LORD your God and do not carefully follow all his commands and decrees I am giving you today, all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:—

16 You will be cursed in the city and cursed in the country.

17 Your basket and your kneading trough will be cursed.

18 The fruit of your womb will be cursed, and the crops of your land, and the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks.

19 You will be cursed when you come in and cursed when you go out.

22 The LORD will strike you with wasting disease, with fever and inflammation, with scorching heat and drought, with blight and mildew, which will plague you until you perish.

24 The LORD will turn the rain of your country into dust and powder; it will come down from the skies until you are destroyed.

25 The LORD will cause you to be defeated before your enemies. You will come at them from one direction but flee from them in seven, and you will become a thing of horror to all the kingdoms on earth.

26 Your carcasses will be food for all the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth, and there will be no-one to frighten them away.

27 The LORD will afflict you with the boils of Egypt and with tumors, festering sores and the itch, from which you cannot be cured.

28 The LORD will afflict you with madness, blindness and confusion of mind.

29 At midday you will grope about like a blind man in the dark. You will be unsuccessful in everything you do; day after day you will be oppressed and robbed, with no-one to rescue you.

30 You will be pledged to be married to a woman, but another will take her and rape her. You will build a house, but you will not live in it. You will plant a vineyard, but you will not even begin to enjoy its fruit.

32 Your sons and daughters will be given to another nation, and you will wear out your eyes watching for them day after day, powerless to lift a hand.

34 The sights you see will drive you mad.

37 You will become a thing of horror and an object of scorn and ridicule to all the nations where the LORD will drive you.

38 You will sow much seed in the field but you will harvest little, because locusts will devour it. You will plant vineyards and cultivate them but you will not drink the wine or gather the grapes, because worms will eat them.

42 Swarms of locusts will take over all your trees and the crops of your land.

45 ¶ All these curses will come upon you. They will pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the LORD your God and observe the commands and decrees he gave you.

Deut. 29:1 ¶ These are the terms of the covenant the LORD commanded Moses to make with the Israelites in Moab, in addition to the covenant he had made with them at Horeb.

3. Human Sacrifice

3:1 God commands Abraham to sacrifice his son Isaac.

Gen. 22:2 Then God said, "Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the region of Moriah. Sacrifice him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains I will tell you about." 3 ¶ Early the next morning Abraham got up and saddled his donkey he set out for the place God had told him about..... 6 Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and placed it on his son Isaac, and he himself carried the fire and the knife. 9 When they reached the place God had told him about, Abraham built an altar there and

arranged the wood on it. He bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood.
10 Then he reached out his hand and took the knife to slay his son.

3:2 Human sacrifice commanded by God.

Lev; 27; 28 `But nothing that a man owns and devotes to the LORD — whether man or animal or family land — may be sold or redeemed; everything so devoted is most holy to the LORD.
29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; [but] shall surely be put to death. 30 And all the tithes of the land, [whether] of the seed of the land, [or] of the fruit of the tree, [is] the LORD'S: [it is] holy unto the LORD.

All the inhabitants of Jericho were also "devoted" or "accursed" to the Lord in this manner ;—

Joshua 6: 17 ¶ "The city and all that is in it are to be devoted to the LORD. Only Rahab the prostitute and all who are with her in her house shall be spared, because she hid the spies we sent."

3:3 Yiftah under God's guidance offers his daughter in sacrifice to God.

Judges 11;29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah. he advanced against the Ammonites. 30 And Jephthah made a vow to the LORD: "If you give the Ammonites into my hands, 31 whatever comes out of the door of my house to meet me when I return in triumph from the Ammonites will be the LORD's, and I will sacrifice it as a burnt offering." 32 Then Jephthah went over to fight the Ammonites, and the LORD gave them into his hands..... 34 When Jephthah returned to his home in Mizpah, who should come out to meet him but his daughter, dancing to the sound of tambourines! She was an only child. Except for her he had neither son nor daughter. 35 When he saw her, he tore his clothes and cried, "Oh! My daughter! You have made me miserable and wretched, because I have made a vow to the LORD that I cannot break." 36 "My father," she replied, "you have given your word to the LORD. Do to me just as you promised, now that the LORD has avenged you of your enemies, the Ammonites. 37 But grant me this one request," she said. "Give me two months to roam the hills and weep with my friends, because I will never marry." 38 "You may go," he said. And he let her go for two months. She and the girls went into the hills and wept because she would never marry. 39 After the two months, she returned to her father and he did to her as he had vowed. And she was a virgin.

[Yiftah must have reasonably expected that it would be a loving member of his family or servants that would be the first to run out to meet him. He desired a great boon, and, inspired by the Lord, he was prepared to offer a sacrifice proportionately precious. Some apologists say that Yiftah's daughter was only condemned to perpetual virginity. This is purely modern apologetics because the Jewish historian Josephus, distinctly believes and says that the girl was burnt.]

3:4 David sends seven innocent men to be sacrificed to God to stop a famine.

2 Sam. 21;1 ¶ Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, [It is] for Saul, and for [his] bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites. 2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that you may bless the inheritance of the LORD? 4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, 6 Let seven men of his [Saul's] sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, And the king said, I will give [them]. 9 And he

delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell [all] seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first [days], in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night..... and after that the Lord answered prayer on behalf of the land.

3:5 Agag sacrificed before the LORD

1 Sam 15:32 ¶ Then Samuel said, "Bring me Agag king of the Amalekites." And Samuel cut Agag into pieces before the LORD at Gilgal.

God was so angry with Saul for sparing Agag's life that he transferred the crown to David. See verses 10-28.

Gilgal was a sacred place upon which Joshua had set up 12 stones to represent the 12 tribes (Josh 4;20). It was where all the sacrifices were offered to God. (1 Sam 11;15)

Christian apologists will declare that Agag was simply executed not sacrificed. "Sacrifice" is defined as giving up of something to appease or propitiate a god. It can be an offering of fruit or the life of some living entity. In order to appease Yahweh Agag was cut into pieces in front of him — this act of appeasement constitutes a human sacrifice.

4. God's rules on Slavery

God sanctions slavery, the breeding of slaves and endorses their status as "property".

4:1 God orders slave-capturing expeditions.

Deut. 20:10 ¶ When you march up to attack a city, make its people an offer of peace. 11 If they accept and open their gates, all the people in it shall be subject to forced labor and shall work for you. 12 If they refuse to make peace and they engage you in battle, lay siege to that city. 13 When the LORD your God delivers it into your hand, put to the sword all the men in it. 14 As for the women, the children, the livestock and everything else in the city, you may take these as plunder for yourselves. And you may use the plunder the LORD your God gives you from your enemies. 15 This is how you are to treat all the cities that are at a distance from you and do not belong to the nations nearby.

4:2 God's rules of slavery.

Ex. 21:2 "If you buy a Hebrew servant, he is to serve you for six years. But in the seventh year, he shall go free, without paying anything..... 4 If his master gives him a wife and she bears him sons or daughters, the woman and her children shall belong to her master, and only the man shall go free.

4:3 Daughters may be sold and never freed.

Ex. 21; 7. And if a man sells his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not be freed as the menservants are.

4:4 Buying and selling of other humans as property has divine sanction.

Lev. 25; 44 "Your male and female slaves are to come from the nations around you; from them you may buy slaves. 45 You may also buy some of the temporary residents living among you and members of their clans born in your country, and they will become your property. 46 You can will them to your children as inherited property and can make them slaves for life, but you must not rule over your fellow Israelites ruthlessly.

4:5 Slaves may be beaten within an inch of their lives. The most savage beating only merits punishment if the slave dies.

Exo. 21:20 "If a man beats his male or female slave with a rod and the slave dies as a direct result, he must be punished, but he is not to be punished if the slave gets up after a day or two, since the slave is his property.

5. Expendable status of Women

5:1 Woman may be captured, raped and kept, then expelled when one tires of them.

Deut. 21; 10 ¶ When you go to war against your enemies and the LORD your God delivers them into your hands and you take captives, 11 if you notice among the captives a beautiful woman and are attracted to her, you may take her as your wife..... 14 If you are not pleased with her, let her go wherever she wishes. You must not sell her or treat her as a slave, since you have dishonored her.

5:2 A man may divorce a woman at will without discussing the matter with her.

Deut. 24; 1 ¶ 1 If a man marries a woman who becomes displeasing to him because he finds something indecent about her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce, gives it to her and sends her from his house, 2 and if after she leaves his house she becomes the wife of another man, 3 and her second husband dislikes her and writes her a certificate of divorce, gives it to her and sends her from his house, or if he dies, 4 then her first husband, who divorced her, is not allowed to marry her again after she has been defiled. That would be detestable in the eyes of the LORD. Do not bring sin upon the land the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance.

[In his revealed instructions, God says nothing about such a trifle as obtaining the woman's consent.]

5:3 Lot offers his daughters to be raped by a mob.

Gen. 19; 8 Look, I have two daughters who have never slept with a man. Let me bring them out to you, and you can do what you like with them. But don't do anything to these men, for they have come under the protection of my roof."

5:4 A priest hands his concubine over to be gang raped and then murders her.

Judges 19:22 ¶ While they were enjoying themselves, some of the wicked men of the city surrounded the house. Pounding on the door, they shouted to the old man who owned the house, "Bring out the man who came to your house so we can have sex with him." The owner of the house went outside and said to them, "No, my friends, don't be so vile. Since this man is my guest, don't do this disgraceful thing. Look, here is my virgin daughter, and his (the priest's) concubine. I will bring them out to you now, and you can use them and do to them whatever you wish. But to this man, don't do such a disgraceful thing." But the men would not listen to him. So the man (the priest) took his concubine and sent her outside to them, and they raped her and abused her throughout the night, and at dawn they let her go.

26 At daybreak the woman went back to the house where her master was staying, fell down at the door and lay there until daylight. When her master got up in the morning and opened the door of the house and stepped out to continue on his way, there lay his concubine, fallen in the doorway of the house, with her hands on the threshold. He said to her, "Get up; let's go." But there was no answer. Then the man put her on his donkey and set out for home. When he reached home, he took a knife and cut up his concubine, limb by limb, into twelve parts and sent them into all the areas of Israel.

5:5 God suggests murder & kidnapping as a method of obtaining wives.

Judges 21:7 "How can we provide wives for those who are left, So the assembly sent twelve thousand fighting men with instructions to go to Jabesh Gilead..... "This is what you are to do," they said. "Kill every male and every woman who is not a virgin." They found among the people living in Jabesh Gilead four hundred young virgins, So the Benjamites returned at that time and were given the women of Jabesh Gilead who had been spared. But there were not enough for all of them.

5:6 Foreign wives and their children are purged and expelled.

Ezra 10:2-3 "We have been unfaithful to our god by marrying foreign women from the peoples around us. But in spite of this, there is still hope for Israel..... Now let us make a covenant before our god to send away all these women and their children, in accordance with the counsel of my lord and of those who fear the commands of our god. Let it be done according to the Law.

In biblical times a woman was a chattel and had no means of support other than a family or tribal structure. To expel women and children from the tribe meant condemning them to a life of begging, gleaning (gathering grains after the fields have been harvested) or stealing for their livelihood and making them prey to slavers, rapists and robbers. Thus the bible testifies that hundreds of women and their children were driven away into abject poverty, disease, distress and death in the name of piety.

5:7 Girls are to be executed for the loss of virginity, or for natural or accidental perforation of the hymen.

Deut. 22:20,21 If, however, the charge is true and no proof of the girl's virginity can be found, she shall be brought to the door of her father's house and there the men of her town shall stone her to death.

One must note that god is indifferent to unchastity on the part of men. Under god's laws many perfectly innocent women who had lost the integrity of their hymen would be humiliated and judicially murdered. The man who brought a false charge of this kind against his bride was only fined.

5:8 Priests' daughters are to be burnt alive for unchastity;

Lev. 21; 9 "If a priest's daughter defiles herself by fornication, she disgraces her father; she must be burned in the fire".

5:9 Jacob's sons treacherously slay the Shechemites, plunder their city and kidnap their wives and children.

Gen. 34. 8-29. But Hamor said to them, "My son Shechem has his heart set on your daughter. Please give her to him as his wife. 13 Because their sister Dinah had been defiled, Jacob's sons replied deceitfully as they spoke to Shechem and his father Hamor. We will give our consent to you on one condition only: that you become like us by circumcising all your males. The young man, who was the most honored of all his father's household, lost no time in doing what they said, because he was delighted with Jacob's daughter. All the men agreed with Hamor and his son Shechem, and every male in the city was circumcised..... Three days later, while all of them were still in pain, two of Jacob's sons, Simeon and Levi, took their swords and attacked the unsuspecting city, killing every male. and took Dinah from Shechem's house and left..... The sons of Jacob came upon the dead bodies and looted the city where their sister had been defiled. They seized their flocks and herds and donkeys and everything else of theirs in the city and out in the fields. They carried off all their wealth and all their women and children, taking as plunder everything in the houses.

5:10 Women and children considered as Booty and divided up.

Num. 31; 17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. But all the girls, that are virgins, keep alive for yourselves. The plunder remaining from the spoils that the soldiers took was 675,000 sheep, 72,000 cattle, 61,000 donkeys and 32,000 virgins.

5:11 The Lord divides the human "booty" between the warriors and the congregation, and takes a share for himself.

Num 31; 25 — ¶ The LORD said to Moses, "You and Eleazar the priest and the family heads of the community are to count all the people and animals that were captured. Divide the spoils between the soldiers who took part in the battle and the rest of the community. From the soldiers who fought in the battle, set apart as tribute for the LORD one out of every five hundred, whether persons, cattle, donkeys, sheep or goats. Take this tribute from their half share and give it to Eleazar the priest as the LORD's part. From the Israelites' half, select one out of every fifty, whether persons, cattle, donkeys, sheep, goats or other animals. Give them to the Levites, who are responsible for the care of the LORD's tabernacle." So Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses. The plunder remaining from the spoils that the soldiers took was 675,000 sheep, 72,000 cattle, 61,000 donkeys and 32,000 virgins.

Num 31;36 — The half share of those who fought in the battle was: 337,500 sheep, of which the tribute for the LORD was 675; 36,000 cattle, of which the tribute for the LORD was 72;

30,500 donkeys, of which the tribute for the LORD was 61; 16,000 people, of which the tribute for the LORD was 32.

God thus received 32 young virgins as his share of the "booty." What he did with them we can only speculate.

6. Sexual Crimes punishable by Death

6:1 Death for sexual intercourse during menstruation.

Lev. 20:18 "If a man has sex with a woman during her monthly period Both of them must be cut off from their people.

6:2 Death for having sex with a betrothed girl.

Deut. 22: 23,24 If a man happens to meet in a town a virgin pledged to be married and he sleeps with her, you shall take both of them to the gate of that town and stone them to death.

No mention is made of consent on the part of the maiden. Thus if a maiden is raped by a man she is still to be judicially murdered.

6:3 Death for being caught in the act of adultery

Deut. 22:22 If a man is found sleeping with another man's wife, both the man who slept with her and the woman must die.

6:4 A catalogue of all sexual crimes which are punishable by death:—

Lev 18:7 "Do not dishonor your father by having sexual relations with your mother.

8 "Do not have sexual relations with your father's wife;

9 "Do not have sexual relations with your sister, either your father's daughter or your mother's daughter, whether she was born in the same home or elsewhere.

10 "Do not have sexual relations with your son's daughter or your daughter's daughter;

11 "Do not have sexual relations with the daughter of your father's wife,

12 "Do not have sexual relations with your father's sister;

13 "Do not have sexual relations with your mother's sister,

14 "Do not dishonor your father's brother by approaching his wife

15 "Do not have sexual relations with your daughter-in-law.

16 "Do not have sexual relations with your brother's wife;

17 "Do not have sexual relations with both a woman and her daughter. Do not have sexual relations with either her son's daughter or her daughter's daughter;

18 "Do not take your wife's sister as a rival wife..... while your wife is living.

19 "Do not approach a woman during the pollution of her monthly period.

20 "Do not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife

22 "Do not lie with a man as one lies with a woman; that is detestable.

23 "Do not have sexual relations with an animal....

24 "Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways,

29 "Everyone who does any of these detestable things — such persons must be cut off from their people.

Fundamentalists selectively extract homosexual sex as the worst of all sexual sins, invoking god's hatred against gays, while at the same time ignoring the law against sex during menstruation — breaking of which all equally merit the death sentence.

6:5 Bestiality

Exodus 22:19 "Anyone who has sexual relations with an animal must be put to death. "Whoever sacrifices to any god other than the LORD must be destroyed.

Lev 18:23 "Do not have sexual relations with an animal and defile yourself with it. A woman must not present herself to an animal to have sexual relations with it; that is a perversion.

Lev 20:15 "If a man has sexual relations with an animal, he must be put to death, and you must kill the animal. "If a woman approaches an animal to have sexual relations with it, kill both the woman and the animal. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.

6:6 Incest

Lev. 20:17 "If a man marries his sister, the daughter of either his father or his mother, and they have sexual relations, it is a disgrace. They must be cut off before the eyes of their people. He has dishonored his sister and will be held responsible.

Lev. 20; 20 "If a man sleeps with his aunt, he has dishonored his uncle. They will be held responsible; they will die childless.

7. Divinely Sanctioned Child Abuse

7:1 God commands the murder of babies

Num. 31;18. Now therefore kill every male among the little ones,

7:2 God himself murders every first-born of every Egyptian family

Exo. 12:29 ¶ At midnight the LORD struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh, who sat on the throne, to the firstborn of the prisoner, who was in the dungeon, and the firstborn of all the livestock as well.

7:3 Little boys that remain uncircumcised must be killed

Gen. 17;13 Whether born in your household or bought with your money, they must be circumcised. Any uncircumcised male, who has not been circumcised in the flesh, must be cut off from his people; he has broken my covenant."

7:4 God sanctions the rape of little girls.

Num. 31:18. and kill every woman that is not a virgin, but all the female children, that are still virgins keep alive for yourselves.

7:5 Forty-two children torn apart by bears for teasing Elisha a prophet of god.

2 Kings 2:23 From there Elisha went up to Bethel. As he was walking along the road, some children came out of the town and jeered at him. "Go on up, you baldhead!" they said. "Go on up, you baldhead!" He turned round, looked at them and called down a curse on them in the name of Yahweh. Then two bears came out of the woods and mauled forty-two of the youths.

7:6 God punishes the children for their father's sins.

Exo. 34: 7 maintaining love to thousands, and forgiving wickedness, rebellion and sin. Yet he does not leave the guilty unpunished; he punishes the children and their children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation."

This ridiculous revelation is self-contradictory; it declares that god is compassionate and forgiving and at the same time punishes children for their father's sins up to and including the fourth generation!!

Isaiah 14: 21 Prepare a place to slaughter his sons for the sins of their forefathers; they are not to rise to inherit the land and cover the earth with their cities.

Lev. 26; 22. I will also send wild beasts among you which shall rob you of your children.

7:8 Noah curses the innocent and ignores the guilty

Gen. 9. 20 Noah..... became drunk and lay uncovered inside his tent. Ham, the father of Canaan, saw his father's nakedness and told his two brothers outside. But Shem and Japheth took a garment and laid it across their shoulders; then they walked in backwards and covered their father's nakedness. Their faces were turned the other way so that they would not see their father's nakedness. When Noah awoke from his wine and found out what his youngest son had done to him, he said, "Cursed be Canaan! The lowest of slaves will he be to his brothers."

According to Rabbinical Tradition, Ham did something to his father — sodomised him or castrated him — because it states Noah 'knew' what his son had done to him. Noah retaliated by cursing his innocent grandson Canaan and his future descendants instead of Ham the real culprit. Christians attributed the subsequent destruction of the Canaanites and justified the horrors of the African slave trade to the effects of this curse. This logic was also used in comparatively recent times by the Dutch Reformed Church in South Africa to justify the inhuman system of apartheid.

8. Cannibalism Sanctioned

8:1 God punishes sin by enforced cannibalism

Lev. 26:28 Then in my anger I will be hostile towards you, and I myself will punish you for your sins seven times over. You will eat the flesh of your sons and the flesh of your daughters.

8:2 Failure to worship God and follow the Holy Law will result in enforced cannibalism

Deut. 28: 53 Because of the suffering that your enemy will inflict on you during the siege, you will eat the fruit of the womb, the flesh of the sons and daughters the LORD your God has given you. Even the most gentle and sensitive man among you will have no compassion on his own brother or the wife he loves or his surviving children, and he will not give to one of them any of the flesh of his children that he is eating. It will be all he has left because of the suffering that your enemy will inflict on you during the siege of all your cities. The most gentle and sensitive woman among you — so sensitive and gentle that she would not venture to touch the ground with the sole of her foot — will begrudge the husband she loves and her own son or daughter the afterbirth from her womb and the children she bears. For she intends to eat them secretly during the siege and in the distress that your enemy will inflict on you in your cities. If you do not carefully follow all the words of this law, which are written in this book, and do not revere this glorious and awesome name — the LORD your God.

8:3 Ritualized cannibalism enjoined to obtain union with god.

John 6:53 - 56 Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him.

9. Death for Religious Crimes

9:1 Witches are to be executed

Ex. 22. 18. "Do not allow a sorceress to live.

Lev. 20:27 " A man or woman who is a medium or spiritualist among you must be put to death. You are to stone them; their blood will be on their own heads." (See also Deut. 18; 10, 11; Gal. 5;. 20.)

Hundreds of thousands of innocent women throughout Christendom have been put to death over the past 1800 years, usually by burning them alive (an even more sadistic punishment than stoning), in accordance with this Biblical injunction.

9:2 Death for consulting mediums.

Lev. 20. 6. "I will set my face against the person who turns to mediums and spiritualists to prostitute himself by following them, and I will cut him off from his people.

9:3 Death for those who follow other religions.

Ex 22; 20 "Whoever sacrifices to any god other than Yahweh must be destroyed.

9:4 Death to those who prophesy correctly and teach another religion.

Deut. 13. 1 ¶ If a prophet, or one who foretells by dreams, appears among you and announces to you a miraculous sign or wonder, and if the sign or wonder of which he has spoken takes place, and he says, "Let us follow other gods and let us worship them," you must not listen to the words of that prophet or dreamer. Yahweh your god is testing you to find out whether you love him with all your heart and with all your soul. That prophet or dreamer must be put to death, because he preached rebellion against Yahweh your god,

9:5 A father is to murder his own family member or friend who changes their religion.

Deut. 13. 6-10. ¶ If your very own brother, or your son or daughter, or the wife you love, or your closest friend secretly entices you, saying, "Let us go and worship other gods" (gods that neither you nor your fathers have known, gods of the peoples around you, whether near or far, from one end of the land to the other), do not yield to him or listen to him. Show him no pity. Do not spare him or shield him. You must certainly put him to death. Your hand must be the first in putting him to death, and then the hands of all the people. Stone him to death, because he tried to turn you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.

Some Christian apologists try to rationalize that being "cut off" does not mean being "put to death," but only exclusion — this exegetic problem is clarified by the following verse;—

Exodus 31:14 "Observe the Sabbath, because it is holy to you. Anyone who desecrates it must be put to death; whoever does any work on that day must be cut off from his people. For six days, work is to be done, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day must be put to death.

— here "cut off" is synonymous with the words, "shall surely be put to death." See also Deut. 19;1; Lev. 18; 29. Where "exclusion" is meant other expressions are used, as in Num. 5; 2, 4; 12; 14, 15; Deut. 23; 1-3.

In the Halakha — the Canonical Laws of the Jews "being cut off" is technically referred to as KARET. In the Talmud the rabbis explain *karet* as the divine punishment of an untimely death (b. Moed Katan 28a). Because this punishment is in the hands of God, no witnesses or previous warnings are required. If the transgression was willful, the transgressor will suffer the punishment of *karet*. If the transgression was inadvertent, one is obliged to bring a sin offering to the temple (m. Keritot 1:2). It is taught that one can avoid *karet* through repentance.

9:6 The pious Jehu massacres the priests of Baal in a treacherous manner

2 Kings 10; 18 -28 — Then Jehu brought all the people together and said to them, "Ahab served Baal a little; Jehu will serve him much. Now summon all the prophets of Baal, all his ministers and all his priests. See that no-one is missing, because I am going to hold a great sacrifice for Baal. Anyone who fails to come will no longer live." But Jehu was acting deceptively in order to destroy the ministers of Baal. Jehu said, "Call an assembly in honor of Baal." So they proclaimed it. Then he sent word throughout Israel, and all the ministers of Baal came; not one stayed away. They crowded into the temple of Baal until it was full from one end to the other. And Jehu said to the keeper of the wardrobe, "Bring robes for all the ministers of Baal." So he brought out robes for them. Then Jehu and Jehonadab son of Recab went into the temple of Baal. Jehu said to the ministers of Baal, "Look around and see that no servants of the

LORD are here with you — only ministers of Baal." So they went in to make sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had posted eighty men outside with this warning: "If one of you lets any of the men I am placing in your hands escape, it will be your life for his life." As soon as Jehu had finished making the burnt offering, he ordered the guards and officers: "Go in and kill them; let no-one escape." So they cut them down with the sword. The guards and officers threw the bodies out and then entered the inner shrine of the temple of Baal. They brought the sacred stone out of the temple of Baal and burned it. They demolished the sacred stone of Baal and tore down the temple of Baal, and people have used it for a latrine to this day. So Jehu destroyed Baal worship in Israel.

9:7 Death for blasphemy.

Lev. 24:16 — anyone who blasphemes the name of the LORD must be put to death. The entire assembly must stone him. Whether an alien or native-born, when he blasphemes the Name, he must be put to death. (vide Lev. 24;10-14, 23)

9:8 Worshippers of the golden calf are slain by friends and brothers.

Exo. 32:27 "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: `Each man strap a sword to his side. Go back and forth through the camp from one end to the other, each killing his brother and friend and neighbor.'" The Levites did as Moses commanded, and that day about three thousand of the people died..... 35 And the LORD struck the people with a plague because of what they did with the calf Aaron had made.

10. Sabbath and Festival Infraction

10:1 Death to all Sabbath-breakers.

Ex 31:14, "Observe the Sabbath, because it is holy to you. Anyone who desecrates it must be put to death; whoever does any work on that day must be cut off from his people.

The Sabbath day enjoined by God is Saturday not Sunday as observed by most Christians. This above rule would mean that all Christians are under sentence of death for failing to observe the Day of Rest instituted by God himself.

10:2 A man executed for picking up sticks on the Saturday.

Num. 15:32-35 While the Israelites were in the desert, a man was found gathering wood on the Sabbath day. Those who found him gathering wood brought him to Moses and Aaron and the whole assembly Then the LORD said to Moses, "The man must die. The whole assembly must stone him outside the camp."

10:3 Death for not keeping the Passover and offering the demanded sacrifice.

Num. 9:13. But if a man who is ceremonially clean and not on a journey fails to celebrate the Passover, that person must be cut off from his people because he did not present the LORD's offering at the appointed time.

10:4 Death for working or failing to fast on the day of atonement.

Lev. 23:28, 29, 30 — Do no work on that day, because it is the Day of Atonement, when atonement is made for you before the LORD your God. Anyone who does not deny himself on that day must be cut off from his people. I will destroy from among his people anyone who does any work on that day.

11. Dietary Crimes punishable by Death

11:1 Death for eating yeast during the Passover.

Exo. 12:19 For seven days no yeast is to be found in your houses. And whoever eats anything with yeast in it must be cut off from the community of Israel, whether he is an alien or native-born.

11:2 Death for eating fat.

Lev. 7:22,25 The LORD said to Moses,..... Anyone who eats the fat of an animal from which an offering by fire may be made to the LORD must be cut off from his people.

11:3 Death for eating blood.

Lev. 7: 27 If anyone eats blood, that person must be cut off from his people.

11:4 Even strangers that eat blood must die.

Lev. 17:10 ¶ "Any Israelite or any alien living among them who eats any blood—I will set my face against that person who eats blood and will cut him off from his people.

11:5 Death for eating three-day old meat.

Lev. 19: 5 "When you sacrifice a fellowship offering to the LORD, ... It shall be eaten on the day you sacrifice it or on the next day; anything left over until the third day must be burned up.... 8 Whoever eats it will be held responsible because he has desecrated what is holy to the LORD; that person must be cut off from his people.

11:6 Death for eating animals that have died a natural death or been killed or wounded.

Lev. 22: 8, 9 — He must not eat anything found dead or torn by wild animals, and so become unclean through it. I am the LORD

11:7 God instructs the faithful to sell carrion to non-believers for consumption.

Deut. 14: 20 — Do not eat anything you find already dead. You may give it to an alien living in any of your towns, and he may eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner.

12. Liturgical Crimes

12:1 The priests must die for coming too close to god's furniture or the altar.

Num. 18; 3 — They are to be responsible to you and are to perform all the duties of the Tent, but they must not go near the furnishings of the sanctuary or the altar, or both they and you will die.

12:2 Death for touching the holy paraphernalia.

Num. 4; 15 — "After Aaron and his sons have finished covering the holy furnishings and all the holy articles, and when the camp is ready to move, the Kohathites are to come to do the carrying. But they must not touch the holy things or they will die. The Kohathites are to carry those things that are in the Tent of Meeting. (see also 2 Sam. vi. 6, 7).

12:3 Death for straying near the tabernacle.

Num. 18;22 — From now on the Israelites must not go near the Tent of Meeting, or they will bear the consequences of their sin and will die.

12:4 Death for approaching too near the clergy during worship.

Num 18; 7 — But only you and your sons may serve as priests in connection with everything at the altar and inside the curtain. I am giving you the service of the priesthood as a gift. Anyone else who comes near the sanctuary must be put to death." (Vide Num. 3; 38)

12:5 Death for reproducing holy oil, or using it.

Ex. 30; 22 - 33 ¶ Then the LORD said to Moses "Take the following fine spices..... Make these into a sacred anointing oil, a fragrant blend, the work of a perfumer. It will be the sacred anointing oil..... Say to the Israelites, 'This is to be my sacred anointing oil for the generations to come Whoever makes perfume like it and whoever puts it on anyone other than a priest must be cut off from his people.'"

12:6 Death for using god's favorite incense for oneself.

Ex. 30;34 - 38 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Take fragrant spices—gum resin, onycha and galbanum—and pure frankincense, all in equal amounts,..... 37 Do not make any incense with this formula for yourselves; consider it holy to the LORD. Whoever makes any like it to enjoy its fragrance must be cut off from his people."

12:7 Priests-burnt alive for using the wrong sort of fire in their censers.

Lev. 10;1 — ¶ Aaron's sons Nadab and Abihu took their censers, put fire in them and added incense; and they offered unauthorized fire before Yahweh, contrary to his command. So fire came out from the presence of Yahweh and consumed them, and they died before Yahweh.

12:8 Death for sacrificing without the Priest's aid.

Lev. 17; 8-9 "Say to them: 'Any Israelite or any alien living among them who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice and does not bring it to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting to sacrifice it to the LORD — that man must be cut off from his people.

12: 9 Death for breach of ritual purity.

Lev. 7. 20, 21 But if anyone who is unclean eats any meat of the peace offering belonging to the LORD, that person must be cut off from his people. If anyone touches something unclean— whether human uncleanness or an unclean animal or any unclean, detestable thing — and then eats any of the meat of the fellowship offering belonging to the LORD, that person must be cut off from his people."

Eating a peace offering after touching a pig or entering the house of the dying thus entailed the penalty of death.

12:10 Death for not being purified from ritual pollution.

Lev. 5:2. — "Or if a person touches anything ceremonially unclean— whether the carcasses of unclean wild animals or of unclean livestock or of unclean creatures that move along the ground— even though he is unaware of it, he has become unclean and is guilty.

Num. 19:20; — But if a person who is unclean does not purify himself, he must be cut off from the community, because he has defiled the sanctuary of the LORD. The water of cleansing has not been sprinkled on him, and he is unclean. (See Lev. 22;. 3, 9)

Num. 19:13 Whoever touches the dead body of anyone and fails to purify himself defiles the LORD's tabernacle. That person must be cut off from Israel. Because the water of cleansing has not been sprinkled on him, he is unclean; his uncleanness remains on him..

Ritual pollution was incurred by touching persons already ceremonially unclean (Lev. 22;. 5, 6), or unclean things such as pork, oyster, owls or swans (Lev. 11:24, 27), or by touching any dead person (Num. 19:11), or in innumerable other ways. Being actually physically dirty or filthy, is never mentioned by god as an offence needing purification or penalty.

13. Dress Crimes

13:1 Aaron threatened with death for not wearing bells hung on his robe.

Ex. 28;. 34, 35 The gold bells and the pomegranates are to alternate around the hem of the robe. Aaron must wear it when he ministers. The sound of the bells will be heard when he enters the Holy Place before the LORD and when he comes out, so that he will not die.

13:2 Death for the priests ministering without linen underpants.

Ex. 28:42, 43.— "Make linen undergarments as a covering for the body, reaching from the waist to the thigh. Aaron and his sons must wear them whenever they enter the Tent of Meeting or approach the altar to minister in the Holy Place, so that they will not incur guilt and die.

14. Attitudinal Crimes

14:1 Death for acting defiantly

Num. 15: 30. ¶ " But anyone who sins defiantly, whether native-born or alien, blasphemes the LORD, and that person must be cut off from his people.

Deut. 17:12 The man who shows contempt for the judge or for the priest who stands ministering there to Yahweh your god must be put to death.

14:2 God burns his people alive for complaining.

Num. 11:1 — ¶ Now the people complained about their hardships in the hearing of the LORD, and when he heard them his anger was aroused. Then fire from the LORD burned among them and consumed some of them that were on the outskirts of the camp.

14:3 God massacres people who complain about their boring diet.

Num. 11:4 - 6. ¶ The rabble with them began to crave other food, and again the Israelites started wailing and said, "If only we had meat to eat! We remember the fish we ate in Egypt at no cost—also the cucumbers, melons, leeks, onions and garlic. But now we have lost our appetite; we never see anything but this manna!"

31 - 35 ¶ Now a wind went out from the LORD and drove quail in from the sea. It brought them down all around the camp to about three feet above the ground, as far as a day's walk in any direction. All that day and night and all the next day the people went out and gathered quail. No-one gathered less than ten homers. Then they spread them out all around the camp. But while the meat was still between their teeth and before it could be consumed, the anger of the LORD burned against the people, and he struck them with a severe plague. Therefore the place was named Kibroth Hattaavah, because there they buried the people who had craved other food.

14:4 Opposition crushed by fire, earthquake, and epidemic.

Num 16:3 — They came as a group to oppose Moses and Aaron and said to them, "You have gone too far! The whole community is holy, every one of them, and the LORD is with them. Why then do you set yourselves above the LORD's assembly?"

20 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Separate yourselves from this assembly so that I can put an end to them at once." But Moses and Aaron fell face down and cried out, "O God, God of the spirits of all mankind, will you be angry with the entire assembly when only one man sins?" ¶ Then the LORD said to Moses, "Say to the assembly, `Move away from the tents of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.'"..... So they moved away from the tents of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. Dathan and Abiram had come out and were standing with their wives, children and little ones at the entrances to their tents. Then Moses said, "This is how you will know that the LORD has sent me to do all these things and that it was not my idea: If these men die a natural death and experience only what usually happens to men, then the LORD has not sent me. But if the LORD brings about something totally new, and the earth opens its mouth and swallows them, with everything that belongs to them, and they go down alive into the grave, then you will know that these men have treated the LORD with contempt." As soon as he finished saying all this, the ground under them split apart and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them, with their households and all Korah's men and all their possessions. They went down alive into

the grave, with everything they owned; the earth closed over them, and they perished and were gone from the community. At their cries, all the Israelites around them fled, shouting, "The earth is going to swallow us too!" And fire came out from the LORD and consumed the 250 men who were offering the incense.

14:5 God answers impatience and hunger by sending fiery serpents.

Num. 21:4 ¶ They traveled from Mount Hor along the route to the Red Sea, to go round Edom. But the people grew impatient on the way; they spoke against God and against Moses, and said, "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the desert? There is no bread! There is no water! And we detest this miserable food!" Then the LORD sent venomous snakes among them; they bit the people and many Israelites died.

14:6 God forces people into idolatry which he hates.

Deut 28:36 —The LORD will drive you and the king you set over you to a nation unknown to you or your fathers. There you will worship other gods, gods of wood and stone.

14:7 God engineers an appalling confrontation with Pharaoh simply to get himself recognised.

Ex. 7:3 - 5 — But I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and though I multiply my miraculous signs and wonders in Egypt, he will not listen to you. Then I will lay my hand on Egypt and with mighty acts of judgment I will bring out my divisions, my people the Israelites.

And the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD when I stretch out my hand against Egypt and bring the Israelites out of it."

Exo. 10:1 — ¶ Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart and the hearts of his officials so that I may perform these miraculous signs of mine among them that you may know that I am Yahweh."

Exo. 14: 4 — And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he will pursue them. But I will gain glory for myself through Pharaoh and all his army, and the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD."

God deliberately hardens Pharaoh's heart just so that he could prove Himself to the people of Egypt — it was a pointless exercise because none of the Egyptians ever came over to Yahweh's side or showed any appreciation of him. So this was in fact a meaningless exercise in cruelty which the Lord, being omniscient would have known before hand.

14:8 God murders 50,070 men for looking inside his box.

I Sam. 6:19 — ¶ But God struck down some of the men of Beth Shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he killed of the people fifty thousand and seventy men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten [many] of the people with a great slaughter.

The NIV translators being embarrassed by the actions of their god changed this figure to 70 to make the atrocity seem less horrific.

15. Ethnic Cleansing & Mass Murder Enjoined by God

15:1 Yahweh's anointed priests massacre 3000 people.

Exo 32:27-28 Then he said to them, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'Each man strap a sword to his side. Go back and forth through the camp from one end to the other, each killing his brother and friend and neighbor.'" The Levites did as Moses commanded, and that day about three thousand of the people died.

15:2 Moses begs for mercy and God responds by sending a plague!

Exo. 32: 31-35 So Moses went back to the LORD and said, "Oh, what a great sin these people have committed! They have made themselves gods of gold. But now, please forgive their sin — but if not, then blot me out of the book you have written." The LORD replied to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against me I will blot out of my book. Now go, lead the people to the place I spoke of, and my angel will go before you. However, when the time comes for me to punish, I will punish them for their sin." And the LORD struck the people with a plague because of what they did with the calf Aaron had made.

15:3 God orders complete "ethnic cleansing" and the enslavement of 32,000 virgins; wholesale massacre of the captured women and children.

Num. 31; 1 ¶ The LORD said to Moses, "Take vengeance on the Midianites So Moses sent them into battle, a thousand from each tribe, They fought against Midian, as the LORD commanded Moses, and killed every man They captured the Midianite women and children and took all the Midianite herds, flocks and goods as plunder. They burned all the towns where the Midianites had settled, as well as all their camps. They took all the plunder and spoils, including the people and animals, and brought the captives, spoils and plunder to Moses and Eleazar the priest and the Israelite assembly..... ¶ Moses, Eleazar the priest and all the leaders of the community went to meet them outside the camp. Moses was angry with the officers of the army — the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds — who returned from the battle. "Have you allowed all the women to live?" he asked them. "They were the ones who followed Balaam's advice and were the means of turning the Israelites away from the LORD in what happened at Peor, so that a plague struck the LORD's people. Now kill all the boys. And kill every woman who has slept with a man, but save for yourselves every virgin girl.

The Midianites had sheltered Moses for forty years when he fled for his life from Egypt (Exo. 2;15). Moses repays their hospitality by wholesale massacre. The Midianites were the descendants of Midian, son of Abraham by Keturah (Gen. 25;2), and were thus closely related to the Israelites. The Moabites and Ammonites, the offspring of Lot's incest, were specially protected by the Lord at one time (Deut. 2;9, 19).]

15:4 The LORD contrives the massacre of the Ammorites & sanctions pillaging.

Deut. 2; 30 — But Sihon king of Heshbon refused to let us pass through. For the LORD your God had made his spirit stubborn and his heart obstinate in order to give him into your hands, as he has now done. The LORD said to me, "See, I have begun to deliver Sihon and his

country over to you. Now begin to conquer and possess his land." When Sihon and all his army came out to meet us in battle at Jahaz, the LORD our God delivered him over to us and we struck him down, together with his sons and his whole army. At that time we took all his towns and completely destroyed them — men, women and children. We left no survivors. But the livestock and the plunder from the towns we had captured we carried off for ourselves. From Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge, and from the town in the gorge, even as far as Gilead, not one town was too strong for us. The LORD our God gave us all of them.

15:5 The LORD directs the total massacre of the population of 60 cities

Deut. 3: 3 - 7 — So the LORD our God also gave into our hands Og king of Bashan and all his army. We struck them down, leaving no survivors. At that time we took all his cities. There was not one of the sixty cities that we did not take from them — the whole region of Argob, Og's kingdom in Bashan..... We completely destroyed them, as we had done with Sihon king of Heshbon, destroying every city — men, women and children. But all the livestock and the plunder from their cities we carried off for ourselves.

15:6 God directs his treasured chosen ones in the genocide of the seven nations of Canaan.

Deut. 7: 1-6 — ¶ When the LORD your God brings you into the land you are entering to possess and drives out before you many nations — the Hittites, Girgashites, Ammorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites, seven nations larger and stronger than you—

and when the LORD your God has delivered them over to you and you have defeated them, then you must destroy them totally. Make no treaty with them, and show them no mercy. This is what you are to do to them: Break down their altars, smash their sacred stones, cut down their Asherah poles and burn their idols in the fire. For you are a people holy to the LORD your God. The LORD your God has chosen you out of all the peoples on the face of the earth to be his people, his treasured possession.

15:7 Mercilessness a divine command

Deut 7:16 — You must destroy all the peoples the LORD your God gives over to you. Do not look on them with pity and do not serve their gods, for that will be a snare to you.

15:8 The Lord admits total responsibility for the ethnic cleansing.

Josh 11:20 — For it was the LORD himself who hardened their hearts to wage war against Israel, so that he might destroy them totally, exterminating them without mercy, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

16. The Holy Catalogue of Genocide

16:1 God's command of genocide carried out and confirmed

Josh. 10: 40— So Joshua subdued the whole region, including the hill country, the Negev, the western foothills and the mountain slopes, together with all their kings. **He left no survivors. He totally destroyed all who breathed,** just as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded.

1. The sack of Makkedah

Josh. 10:28 ¶ That day Joshua took Makkedah. He put the city and its king to the sword and totally destroyed everyone in it. **He left no survivors.**

2. The sack of Libnah

Josh 10:29 Then Joshua and all Israel with him moved on from Makkedah to Libnah and attacked it. The LORD also gave that city and its king into Israel's hand. The city and everyone in it Joshua put to the sword. **He left no survivors there.**

3. The sack of Lahish

Josh 10:32 The LORD handed Lahish over to Israel, and Joshua took it on the second day. The city and **everyone in it he put to the sword**, just as he had done to Libnah.

4. The sack of Eglon

Josh 10: 34 Then Joshua and all Israel with him moved on from Lahish to Eglon; they took up positions against it and attacked it. They captured it that same day and put it to the sword and **totally destroyed everyone in it**, just as they had done to Lahish.

5. The sack of Debir

Josh 10: 38 Then Joshua and all Israel with him turned round and attacked Debir. They took the city, its king and its villages, and put them to the sword. Everyone in it they totally destroyed. **They left no survivors.**

6. The sack of Hazor.

Josh 11:10 ¶ At that time Joshua turned back and captured Hazor and put its king to the sword. (Hazor had been the head of all these kingdoms.) Everyone in it they put to the sword. **They totally destroyed them, not sparing anything that breathed**, and he burned up Hazor itself.

7. The massacre of the Anakites.

Josh 11:21 — At that time Joshua went and destroyed the Anakites from the hill country: from Hebron, Debir and Anab, from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel. Joshua totally destroyed them and their towns. **No Anakites were left in Israelite territory**; only in Gaza, Gath and Ashdod did any survive.

8. The massacre of the people of Ai.

Josh. 8:24 — When Israel had finished killing all the men of Ai in the fields and in the desert where they had chased them, and when every one of them had been put to the sword, all the Israelites returned to Ai and killed those who were in it, 12,000 men and women fell that day — all the people of Ai. For Joshua did not draw back the hand that held out his javelin until **he had destroyed all who lived in Ai.**

9. Massacre and looting of a peaceful and trusting people.

Judges 18:6 — The priest answered them, "Go in peace. Your journey has the LORD's approval." So the five men left and came to Laish, where they saw that the people were living in safety, like the Sidonians, unsuspecting and secure. And since their land lacked nothing, they were prosperous. Also, they lived a long way from

the Sidonians and had no relationship with anyone else27 ¶ Then they took what Micah had made, and his priest, and went on to Laish, against a peaceful and unsuspecting people. They attacked them with the sword and burned down their city.

10. The extermination of the people and animals of Jericho.

Josh. 6:17 — ¶ The city and all that is in it are to be devoted to the LORD. Only Rahab the prostitute and all who are with her in her house shall be spared, because she hid the spies we sent. But keep away from the devoted things, so that you will not bring about your own destruction by taking any of them. Otherwise you will make the camp of Israel liable to destruction and bring trouble on it. All the silver and gold and the articles of bronze and iron are sacred to the LORD and must go into his treasury." and they took the city. They devoted the city to the LORD and destroyed with the sword every living thing in it — men and women, young and old, cattle, sheep and donkeys.

This one city was dedicated to God and the entire city and all its inhabitants and animals were offered as a huge sacrifice to God. All the precious objects were taken to the sanctuary.

16:2 Achan's family stoned and burnt for taking some of God's offerings.

Josh 7:10- 26 — ¶ The LORD said to Joshua, "Stand up! Israel has sinned; they have violated my covenant, which I commanded them to keep. They have taken some of the devoted things; they have stolen, they have lied, they have put them with their own possessions He who is caught with the devoted things shall be destroyed by fire, along with all that belongs to him..... 16 ¶ Early the next morning Joshua had Israel come forward by tribes, and Judah was taken. Then Joshua said to Achan, "My son, give glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and give him the praise. Tell me what you have done; do not hide it from me." Achan replied, "It is true! I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel. This is what I have done: When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylon, two hundred shekels of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath." They took the things from the tent, brought them to Joshua and all the Israelites and spread them out before the LORD. Then Joshua, together with all Israel, took Achan son of Zerah, the silver, the robe, the gold wedge, his sons and daughters, his cattle, donkeys and sheep, his tent and all that he had, to the Valley of Achor.Then all Israel stoned him, and after they had stoned the rest, they burned them. Over Achan they heaped up a large pile of rocks, which remains to this day. Then the LORD turned from his fierce anger. Therefore that place has been called the Valley of Achor ever since.

After massacring all the men, women and children of the city, Achan had kept back some of the loot that had been stolen for the Lord. Stealing from the mastermind of mass murder and wholesale theft is considered to be a most heinous sin for which he and his entire family were stoned to death.

16:3 God demands the massacre of the Amalekites for an offence 400 years old.

1 Sam. 15: 1- 8 — ¶ Samuel said to Saul, "I am the one the LORD sent to anoint you king over his people Israel; so listen now to the message from the LORD. This is what the LORD Almighty says: `I will punish the Amalekites for what they did to Israel when they waylaid them as they came up from Egypt. Now go, attack the Amalekites and totally destroy

everything that belongs to them. Do not spare them; put to death men and women, children and infants, cattle and sheep, camels and donkeys."

17. Divinely Sanctioned Abuse of Animals

17:1 Yahweh wantonly torments and destroys livestock

Exodus 9; 3 — the hand of the LORD will bring a terrible plague on your livestock in the field— on your horses and donkeys and camels and on your cattle and sheep and goats. But the LORD will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and that of Egypt, so that no animal belonging to the Israelites will die." The LORD set a time and said, "Tomorrow the LORD will do this in the land." And the next day the LORD did it: All the livestock of the Egyptians died, but not one animal belonging to the Israelites died.

17:2 Yahweh commands horses to be mutilated & left to die

Josh 11; 6 — The LORD said to Joshua, "Do not be afraid of them, because by this time tomorrow I will hand all of them over to Israel, slain. You are to hamstring their horses and burn their chariots."

17:3 David maims captured horses.

2 Sam. 8; 4 — David captured a thousand of his chariots, seven thousand charioteers and twenty thousand foot soldiers. He hamstrung all but a hundred of the chariot horses.

17:4 More cruelty to animals, and criminal arson

Judges 15; 4 — So he (Samson) went out and caught three hundred foxes and tied them tail to tail in pairs. He then fastened a torch to every pair of tails, lit the torches and let the foxes loose in the standing corn of the Philistines. He burned up the shocks and standing corn, together with the vineyards and olive groves.

18. Crimes by God's chosen ones

18:1 David (God's chosen one) murders and mutilates two hundred Philistines.

1 Sam. 18; 27 — David and his men went out and killed two hundred Philistines. He brought their foreskins and presented the full number to the king so that he might become the king's son-in-law. Then Saul gave him his daughter Michal in marriage.

18:2 David lives by massacre and robbery.

1 Sam. 27;8 — ¶ Now David and his men went up and raided the Geshurites, the Girzites and the Amalekites. (From ancient times these peoples had lived in the land extending to Shur and

Egypt.) Whenever David attacked an area, he did not leave a man or woman alive, but took sheep and cattle, donkeys and camels, and clothes. Then he returned to Achish.

18:3 David commits adultery with Uriah's wife and has Uriah slain.

2 Sam. 11; 2 - 15 One evening David got up from his bed and walked around on the roof of the palace. From the roof he saw a woman bathing. The woman was very beautiful, and David sent someone to find out about her. The man said, "Isn't this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam and the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" Then David sent messengers to get her. She came to him, and he slept with her. (She had purified herself from her uncleanness.) Then she went back home. The woman conceived and sent word to David, saying, "I am pregnant." ¶ In the morning David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it with Uriah. In it he wrote, "Put Uriah in the front line where the fighting is fiercest. Then withdraw from him so that he will be struck down and die."

18:4 The Lord's prophet Elijah murders 450 rival priests in cold blood.

I Kings 18:40 — Then Elijah commanded them, "Seize the prophets of Baal. Don't let anyone get away!" They seized them, and Elijah brought them down to the Kishon Valley and slaughtered them there.

18:5 Elijah kills an hundred soldiers that came to arrest him

2 Kings 1; 9 ¶ Then he [the King] sent to Elijah a captain with his company of fifty men. The captain went up to Elijah, who was sitting on the top of a hill, and said to him, "Man of God, the king says, 'Come down!'" Elijah answered the captain, "If I am a man of God, may fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men!" Then the fire fell from heaven and consumed the captain and his men. At this the king sent to Elijah another captain with his fifty men. The captain said to him, "Man of God, this is what the king says, 'Come down at once!'" "If I am a man of God," Elijah replied, "may fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men!" Then the fire of God fell from heaven and consumed him and his fifty men. So the king sent a third captain with his fifty men. This third captain went up and fell on his knees before Elijah. "Man of God," he begged, "please have respect for my life and the lives of these fifty men, your servants!"

18:6 God's prophets cause political and religious massacres.

2 Kings 10:10 Know then, that not a word the LORD has spoken against the house of Ahab will fail. The LORD has done what he promised through his servant Elijah." So Jehu killed everyone in Jezreel who remained of the house of Ahab, as well as all his chief men, his close friends and his priests, leaving him no survivor.

18:7 God's angel slays 185,000 sleeping men in one night.

2 Kings 19; 35 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and eighty five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they [were] all dead corpses.

18:8 God allows Satan to kill Job's servants and children merely to test Job's piety.

Job 1:12-18 The LORD said to Satan, "Very well, then, everything he has is in your hands, but on the man himself do not lay a finger." Then Satan went out from the presence of the LORD. ¶ One day when Job's sons and daughters were feasting and drinking wine at the oldest brother's house, a messenger came to Job and said, "The oxen were plowing and the donkeys were grazing nearby, and the Sabeans attacked and carried them off. They put the servants to the sword, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!" While he was still speaking, another messenger came and said, "The fire of God fell from the sky and burned up the sheep and the servants, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!" While he was still speaking, another messenger came and said, "The Chaldeans formed three raiding parties and swept down on your camels and carried them off. They put the servants to the sword, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!" While he was still speaking, yet another messenger came and said, "Your sons and daughters were feasting and drinking wine at the oldest brother's house, when suddenly a mighty wind swept in from the desert and struck the four corners of the house. It collapsed on them and they are dead, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!"

19:1 Murder of babies glorified

Psalm 137:9 Happy shall he be, that takes your infants and dashes them against the rocks.

19:2 A litany of Curses

Psalm 109:7 When he is tried, let him be found guilty, and may his prayers condemn him.

8 May his days be few; may another take his place of leadership.

9 May his children be fatherless and his wife a widow.

10 May his children be wandering beggars; may they be driven from their ruined homes.

11 May a creditor seize all he has; may strangers plunder the fruits of his labour.

12 May no-one extend kindness to him or take pity on his fatherless children.

13 May his descendants be cut off, their names blotted out from the next generation.

14 May the iniquity of his fathers be remembered before the LORD; may the sin of his mother never be blotted out.

15 May their sins always remain before the LORD, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 For he never thought of doing a kindness, but hounded to death the poor and the needy and the broken-hearted.

17 He loved to pronounce a curse— may it come on him; he found no pleasure in blessing — may it be far from him.

19:3 "Ethnic cleansing" and genocide praised as an act of mercy & love

Psalm. 136:1 ¶ Give thanks to the LORD, for he is good. His love endures for ever.

10 ¶ to him who struck down the firstborn of Egypt His love endures for ever.

15 but swept Pharaoh and his army into the Red Sea; His love endures for ever.

17 who struck down great kings, His love endures for ever.

21 and gave their land as an inheritance to his servant Israel; His love endures for ever.

19:4 The curses of the prophets of God.

Jer. 18; 21 So give their children over to famine; hand them over to the power of the sword. Let their wives be made childless and widows; let their men be put to death, their young men slain by the sword in battle.

Jer. 48:8 - 10 The destroyer will come against every town, and not a town will escape. The valley will be ruined and the plateau destroyed, because the LORD has spoken. Put salt on Moab, for she will be laid waste; her towns will become desolate, with no-one to live in them. "A curse on him who is lax in doing the LORD's work! A curse on him who keeps his sword from bloodshed!

Isa 6:10 Make the heart of this people callused; make their ears dull and close their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts, and turn and be healed."

20. The New Testament

20:1 The New Testament confirms the atrocities of the Old Testament.

Heb 10:31 It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Matt. 5:17 ¶ "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfil them. I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished. Anyone who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

"The law " is the Torah which is comprised of the Five Books of Moses. Jesus thus confirms and upholds a Law which sanctions genocide, slavery, polygamy, ritual murder for breaking the Sabbath, witches, loss of virginity etc.

Luke 16; 17 It is easier for heaven and earth to disappear than for the least stroke of a pen to drop out of the Law.

2 Tim 3; 15 and how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness,

James 2; 21 Was not our ancestor Abraham considered righteous for what he did when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? You see that his faith and his actions were working together, and his faith was made complete by what he did.

See also [Luke 17;26,29](#); [2 Peter 1. 19-21](#); [John 2;. 22](#); [X. 35](#); [Acts 17;. 2, 11](#).

20:2 Jesus demands that republicans be killed in front of him

Luke 19:27 But those enemies of mine who did not want me to be a king over them — bring them here and kill them in front of me."

20:3 A couple are killed for keeping part of their own property.

Acts 4: 34 There were no needy persons among them. For from time to time those who owned lands or houses sold them, brought the money from the sales and put it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to anyone as he had need.

Acts 5: 1 ¶ Now a man named Ananias, together with his wife Sapphira, also sold a piece of property. With his wife's full knowledge he kept back part of the money for himself, but brought the rest and put it at the apostles' feet. Then Peter said, "Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit and have kept for yourself some of the money you received for the land? Didn't it belong to you before it was sold? And after it was sold, wasn't the money at your disposal? What made you think of doing such a thing? You have not lied to men but to God." When Ananias heard this, he fell down and died. And great fear seized all who heard what had happened. Then the young men came forward, wrapped up his body, and carried him out and buried him. About three hours later his wife came in, not knowing what had happened..... Peter asked her, "Tell me, is this the price you and Ananias got for the land?" "Yes," she said, "that is the price." Peter said to her, "How could you agree to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look! The feet of the men who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out also." At that moment she fell down at his feet and died. Then the young men came in and, finding her dead, carried her out and buried her beside her husband. Great fear seized the whole church and all who heard about these events.

20:4 St. Paul blinds a man for opposing Christianity.

Acts 13: 8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for that is what his name means) opposed them and tried to turn the proconsul from the faith. Then Saul, who was also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked straight at Elymas and said, "You are a child of the devil and an enemy of everything that is right! You are full of all kinds of deceit and trickery. Will you never stop perverting the right ways of the Lord? Now the hand of the Lord is against you. You are going to be blind, and for a time you will be unable to see the light of the sun." Immediately mist and darkness came over him, and he groped about, seeking someone to lead him by the hand. When the proconsul saw what had happened, he believed, for he was amazed at the teaching about the Lord.

20:5 The Horror of the Judgment Day.

Luke 17: 29 But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down from heaven and destroyed them all. "It will be just like this on the day the Son of Man is revealed.

2 Peter 3: 7 By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men..... 10 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare.

Rom. 2: 5 But because of your stubbornness and your unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath against yourself for the day of God's wrath, when his righteous judgment will be revealed.

Rev. 6: 12 - 17 There was a great earthquake. The sun turned black like sackcloth made of goat hair, the whole moon turned blood red, and the stars in the sky fell to earth, as late figs drop from a fig-tree when shaken by a strong wind. The sky receded like a scroll, rolling up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place. Then the kings of the earth, the princes, the generals, the rich, the mighty, and every slave and every free man hid in caves and

among the rocks of the mountains. They called to the mountains and the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand?"

Matt. 25: 41 "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.

If God was at all compassionate could he not rather arrange a 'Cosmic Counseling Convention' or a project of 'Cosmic Conflict Resolution' and 'Improved Subject Performance' through discussion and explanation and therapy in order to help the wayward to reform and mend their ways. When mere mortals have managed to morally and culturally evolve and have developed and indeed continue to improve such exceptional managerial and social skills and techniques why does God remain in such a primitive condition as to resolve his problems with bloodshed, violence and hatred?

20:6 The New Testament adds worse atrocities in the form of ETERNAL TORTURE.

Matt. 25: 41 "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels..... 46 "Then they will go away to **eternal punishment**, but the righteous to eternal life."

Luke 12: 4-5 "I tell you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after that can do no more. But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear him who, after the killing of the body, **has power to throw you into hell.** Yes, I tell you, fear him.

Matt. 10: 28 Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather, be afraid of the One who **can destroy both soul and body in hell.**

Matt. 23:33 "You snakes! You brood of vipers! How will you escape being condemned to hell?"

Rev. 20: 10 And the devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. **They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.**

20:7 Eternal torment is the natural heritage of all because Adam sinned.

Rom. 5:18 Consequently, just as the result of one trespass was condemnation for all men, so also the result of one act of righteousness was justification that brings life for all men.

See also Rom. 5:12, 17, 19; 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22; Gal. 3;22; Acts 4;12.

20:8 The Christ describes the agony of hell

Luke 16:22 "The time came when the beggar died and the angels carried him to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried. In hell, where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus by his side. So he called to him, 'Father Abraham, have pity on me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, because I am in agony in this fire.'

Some Christians may protest that this description is only figurative. But what is it figurative of, except mental and physical agony? If the Bible is the Word of God then "eternal punishment" (Matt. 25:46). must mean **eternal**. If such expressions are not to be taken literally then Jesus is guilty of vainly terrorizing Christendom for nearly two thousand years.

20:9 St. John's revelation of eternal hell

Rev. 14; 9 - 11 A third angel followed them and said in a loud voice: "If anyone worships the beast and his image and receives his mark on the forehead or on the hand, he, too, will drink of the wine of God's fury, which has been poured full strength into the cup of his wrath. He will be tormented with burning sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment rises for ever and ever. There is no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and his image, or for anyone who receives the mark of his name."

20:10 The saved Christians will rejoice over the sufferings of the tormented.

Rev. 19;1-4 ¶ After this I heard what sounded like the roar of a great multitude in heaven shouting: "Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God, for true and just are his judgments. He has condemned the great prostitute who corrupted the earth by her adulteries. He has avenged on her the blood of his servants." And again they shouted: "Hallelujah! The smoke from her goes up for ever and ever." The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God, who was seated on the throne. And they cried: "Amen, Hallelujah!"

20:11 Idolaters and non-Christians (Hindus, Buddhists, Pagans etc) will all go to hell.

Rev. 21;8 But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars — their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur.

Rev. 22;15 Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

20:12 Those who do not know the Christian God will be damned for eternity.

2 Thess. 1; 8 — 9 He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power

20:13 Homosexuals, drunkards and the greedy are all denied salvation.

1 Cor. 6; 9 — 10 Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God.

20:14 Damnation for forgetting God

Psalm. 9; 17 The wicked return to the grave, all the nations that forget God.

John 3;36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the Son will not see life, for God's wrath remains on him."

20:15 Damnation for thought crimes

Mark 16; 16 Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be damned.

20:16 Damnation for calling someone a fool.

Matt. 5;22 But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to his brother, 'Raca,' is answerable to the Sanhedrin. But anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell.

Jesus himself is also in danger of hell-fire because he often called people fools (see Matt. 23; 17 — You blind fools! Which is greater: the gold, or the temple that makes the gold sacred? Luke xi. 40; 24;. 25) and also vipers, children of hell, and so forth; see Matt. 23;33;

20:17 Being rich is considered a sin.

Matt. 19; 24 Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

Luke 6; 24 "But woe to you who are rich, for you have already received your comfort.

(See also Christ's account of the rich man in hell, Luke 16;19-31.)

21. The Atrocious Doctrine of Redemption through Blood and Human Sacrifice

21:1 God cannot forgive sins without blood being shed.

I John 1; 7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

Matt. 26; 28 This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.

Rev. 1;5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the first born of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Rev. 5; 9 And they sang a new song: "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men for God from every tribe and language and people and nation.

Heb. 9; 12 He did not enter by means of the blood of goats and calves; but he entered the Most Holy Place once for all by his own blood, having obtained eternal redemption. The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled on those who are ceremonially unclean sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean. How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God!

21:2 The sacrifice of an innocent man appeases God's anger against the guilty.

1 Cor. 5:7. Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us.

1 Peter 2; 22 "He committed no sin, and no deceit was found in his mouth."

Heb 9; 26 Then Christ would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world. But now he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself.

2 Cor. 5:21 God made him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.

21:3 "Free" grace is available only through the expense of human sacrifice

Rom. 3:24 and are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that came by Christ Jesus. God presented him as a sacrifice of atonement, through faith in his blood. He did this to demonstrate his justice, because in his forbearance he had left the sins committed beforehand unpunished—

Rom. 4; 25 He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised to life for our justification.

Rom. 5; 8 - 10 But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Since we have now been justified by his blood, how much more shall we be saved from God's wrath through him! For if, when we were God's enemies, we were reconciled to him through the death of his Son, how much more, having been reconciled, shall we be saved through his life!

21:4 Jesus is the ultimate human sacrifice because of his purity.

I John 2; 1- 2 ¶ My dear children, I write this to you so that you will not sin. But if anybody does sin, we have one who speaks to the Father in our defense — Jesus Christ, the Righteous One. He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not only for ours but also for the sins of the whole world.

I Peter 2; 24 He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, so that we might die to sins and live for righteousness; by his wounds you have been healed.

21:5 Jesus is accursed by being crucified

Gal. 3; 13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us, for it is written: "Cursed is everyone who is hung on a tree."

21:6 Blood cleanses and purifies.

Rev. 7:14 I answered, "Sir, you know." And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Heb. 9:22 In fact, the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness..... 28 so Christ was sacrificed once to take away the sins of many people; and he will appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring salvation to those who are waiting for him.

God requires that his only Son who is perfectly innocent be tortured to death in order to forego his planned vengeance on sinners whom he made imperfect and commanded to be whole!

John 3; 16 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

Col. 1;19 For God was pleased to have all his fullness dwell in him, and through him to reconcile to himself all things, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by making peace through his blood, shed on the cross.

21:7 God demonstrates his overwhelming love for humans by sending his 'son' to an agonizing death.

1 John 4; 10 This is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as an atoning sacrifice for our sins.

21:8 God gives his 'son' as a ransom to the devil (who obviously he could not vanquish!)

I Tim. 2; 5 For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself as a ransom for all men—the testimony given in its proper time.

21:9 Reconciliation between mankind and God achieved through a bond of blood.

Eph. 2;13 But now in Christ Jesus, you who once were far away have been brought near through the blood of Christ. ¶ For he himself is our peace, who has made the two one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility,

21:10 The innocent sacrificial victim speaks in unintelligible parables, so that people may not understand and be saved.

Mark 4; 11 He told them, "The secret of the kingdom of God has been given to you. But to those on the outside everything is said in parables so that, "they may be ever seeing but never perceiving, and ever hearing but never understanding; otherwise they might turn and be forgiven!"

21:11 God accepts the sacrifice of his own son and then sends a delusion to entrap people into damnation.

2 Thess. 2; 11 For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

21:12 God hardens people's hearts, so that they shall not be saved from hell.

John 12: 39 For this reason they could not believe, because, as Isaiah says elsewhere: "He has blinded their eyes and deadened their hearts, so they can neither see with their eyes, nor understand with their hearts, nor turn—and I would heal them."

Isa 44:18 They know nothing, they understand nothing; their eyes are plastered over so that they cannot see, and their minds closed so that they cannot understand.

21:13 Human beings are all helpless and God is capricious.

Rom. 9: 15 - 20 For he says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." It does not, therefore, depend on man's desire or effort, but on God's mercy..... 18 Therefore God has mercy on whom he wants to have mercy, and he hardens whom he wants to harden. One of you will say to me: "Then why does God still blame us? For who resists his will?" But who are you, O man, to talk back to God? "Shall what is formed say to him who formed it, 'Why did you make me like this?'"

21:14 Salvation is entirely dependent upon the will of God

John 6:44 "No-one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

21:15 The great majority of people will go to hell.

Matt. 7: 13-14 "Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.

21:16 Very few people will go to heaven

Matt. 22: 13-14 "Then the king told the attendants, 'Tie him hand and foot, and throw him outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' "For many are invited, but few are chosen."

Luke 13: 23 - 24 ¶ Someone asked him, "Lord, are only a few people going to be saved?" He said to them, "Make every effort to enter through the narrow door, because many, I tell you, will try to enter and will not be able to.

21:17 God predestines a few souls for salvation

Rom. 8: 29 -30 ¶ For those God foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the likeness of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. And those he predestined, he also called; those he called, he also justified; those he justified, he also glorified.

21:18 and the majority for damnation

Rom. 11: 7 -10 What then? What Israel sought so earnestly it did not obtain, but the elect did. The others were hardened, as it is written: "God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes so that they could not see and ears so that they could not hear, to this very day." And David says: "May their table become a snare and a trap, a stumbling-block and a retribution for them. May their eyes be darkened so they cannot see, and their backs be bent for ever."

Rev. 17: 8 The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and will come up out of the Abyss and go to his destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because he once was, now is not, and yet will come.

Rev. 20:15 If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

21:19 Predestination is a sign of God's love

Eph. 1:4—5 For he chose us in him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in his sight. In love he predestined us to be adopted as his sons through Jesus Christ, in accordance with his pleasure and will—

21:20 Antinomianism: — faith frees one from the obligations of the moral law

Rom. 8: 33 Who will bring any charge against those whom God has chosen? It is God who justifies.

Acts 13:39 Through him everyone who believes is justified from everything you could not be justified from by the law of Moses.

1 Cor. 6:12 "Everything is permissible for me" — but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible for me" — but I will not be mastered by anything.

1 Cor. 10:23 "Everything is permissible" —but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible" — but not everything is constructive.

21:21 Born-again Christians are incapable of sinning

1 John 3:9 No-one who is born of God will continue to sin, because God's seed remains in him; he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.

1 John 5:18 We know that anyone born of God does not sin; the one who was born of God keeps him safe, and the evil one cannot harm him.

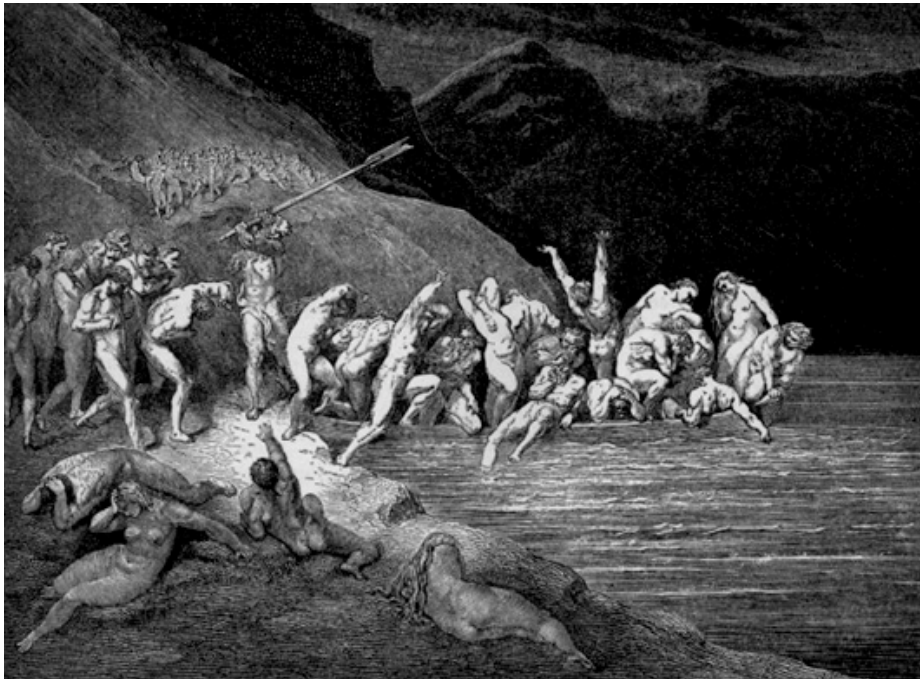
1 John 5: 1 ¶ Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves the father loves his child as well.

Rom. 4:5 - 8 However, to the man who does not work but trusts God who justifies the wicked, his faith is credited as righteousness. Blessed is the man whose sin the Lord will never count against him."

Luke 14: 26 "If anyone comes to me and does not hate his father and mother, his wife and children, his brothers and sisters—yes, even his own life—he cannot be my disciple.

Antinomianism is the idea that faith frees one from the obligations not only of the Mosaic law but the moral law as well — this is the logical result of Christian doctrines. Christians are taught that at Baptism the Holy Spirit will enter into them to dwell within and inspire their thoughts and actions. If this is true then all the thoughts and actions of Christians are inspired and thus holy and above natural law. The baptized Christian is born again into the company of the elect and holy saints who cannot sin and also cannot be lost. Furthermore Christ's blood has paid the ransom for all sins in those who believe. This line of teaching lead directly to the preaching of the Crusades in which thousands of men, women and children were slaughtered in the name of Christ — Jews, Muslims and even orthodox Christians. Babies were roasted and eaten by the "Armies of Christ" —

cities were pillaged and destroyed. Heretics such as the Cathars and Albigenses were also dealt with as sub-human creatures and exterminated. The Natives of both South and North America were decimated by millions with the arrival of Christianity on their shores — all these and other Christian atrocities are examples of religious Antinomianism. The universal disaster caused by replacing objective morality by faith and personal inspiration is infinitely greater than most Christians realize or would care to acknowledge.



Chapter 4.

1. Sex & Obscenity in the Bible

1:1 The world is populated by incest.

Gen 2; 22 Then the LORD God made a woman from the rib he had taken out of the man, and he brought her to the man.

Gen. 4; 17 Cain lay with his wife, and she became pregnant and gave birth to Enoch.

Eve was created from a rib of Adam's which would indicate that they were of one flesh i.e. like siblings. They had two sons Cain and Abel — the daughters not being mentioned. As these were the only people alive on the face of the earth they must have committed incest in order to populate the world. God might easily have prevented this by creating two separate pairs of human beings to start with.

1:2 Moses the greatest prophet of all born of incest.

Exo 6:20 Amram married his father's sister Jochebed, who bore him Aaron and Moses.

(Lev. 20; 19 "Do not have sexual relations with the sister of either your mother or your father, for that would dishonor a close relative; both of you would be held responsible).

(Deut 22: 2 No-one born of a forbidden marriage nor any of his descendants may enter the assembly of the LORD, even down to the tenth generation).

1:3 Misdemeanor of Noah's son

Gen 9;20-25 Noah, a man of the soil, proceeded to plant a vineyard. When he drank some of its wine, he became drunk and lay uncovered inside his tent. Ham, the father of Canaan, saw his father's nakedness and told his two brothers outside. But Shem and Japheth took a garment and laid it across their shoulders; then they walked in backwards and covered their father's nakedness. Their faces were turned the other way so that they would not see their father's nakedness. ¶ When Noah awoke from his wine and found out what his youngest son had done to him, he said, "Cursed be Canaan! The lowest of slaves will he be to his brothers." He also said, "Blessed be the LORD, the God of Shem! May Canaan be the slave of Shem.

Noah curses his grandson for his son's alleged crime.

1:4 Abraham marries his half-sister

Gen 20;11-12 11 Abraham replied, "I said to myself, 'There is surely no fear of God in this place, and they will kill me because of my wife.' Besides, she really is my sister, the daughter of my father though not of my mother; and she became my wife.

1:5 Abraham traffics in his wife's honor

Gen.12;11-20 As he was about to enter Egypt, he said to his wife Sarai, "I know what a beautiful woman you are. When the Egyptians see you, they will say, 'This is his wife.' Then they will kill me but will let you live. Say you are my sister, so that I will be treated well for your sake and my life will be spared because of you."..... And when Pharaoh's officials saw her, they praised her to Pharaoh, and she was taken into his palace. He treated Abram well for her sake, and Abram acquired sheep and cattle, male and female donkeys, menservants and

maidservants, and camels. But the LORD inflicted serious diseases on Pharaoh and his household because of Abram's wife Sarai. So Pharaoh summoned Abram. "What have you done to me?" he said. "Why didn't you tell me she was your wife? Why did you say, 'She is my sister,' so that I took her to be my wife? Now then, here is your wife. Take her and go!" Then Pharaoh gave orders about Abram to his men, and they sent him on his way, with his wife and everything he had.

1:6 Abraham repeats his tactics

Gen 20; 1-17 ¶ Now Abraham moved on from there into the region of the Negev and lived between Kadesh and Shur. For a while he stayed in Gerar, and there Abraham said of his wife Sarah, "She is my sister." Then Abimelech king of Gerar sent for Sarah and took her. ¶ But God came to Abimelech in a dream one night and said to him, "You are as good as dead because of the woman you have taken; she is a married woman." Now Abimelech had not gone near her, so he said, "Lord, will you destroy an innocent nation? Did he not say to me, 'She is my sister,' and didn't she also say, 'He is my brother'? I have done this with a clear conscience and clean hands." Then God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know you did this with a clear conscience, and so I have kept you from sinning against me. That is why I did not let you touch her. Now return the man's wife, for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you and you will live. But if you do not return her, you may be sure that you and all yours will die." ¶ Early the next morning Abimelech summoned all his officials, and when he told them all that had happened, they were very much afraid..... ¶ Then Abimelech brought sheep and cattle and male and female slaves and gave them to Abraham, and he returned Sarah his wife to him. And Abimelech said, "My land is before you; live wherever you like." To Sarah he said, "I am giving your brother a thousand shekels of silver. This is to cover the offence against you before all who are with you; you are completely vindicated." Then Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech, his wife and his slave girls so they could have children again, for the LORD had closed up every womb in Abimelech's household because of Abraham's wife Sarah.

1:7 Sarah sends Abraham to have sex with her maid.

Gen 16 ;2-3 so she said to Abram, "The LORD has kept me from having children. Go, sleep with my maidservant; perhaps I can build a family through her." Abram agreed to what Sarai said. So after Abram had been living in Canaan ten years, Sarai his wife took her Egyptian maidservant Hagar and gave her to her husband to be his wife. He slept with Hagar, and she conceived. When she knew she was pregnant, she began to despise her mistress.

1:8 Heterosexual gang rape is preferable to homosexual gang rape.

Gen 19;1-8 ¶ The two angels arrived at Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting in the gateway of the city. When he saw them, he got up to meet them and bowed down with his face to the ground. "My lords," he said, "please turn aside to your servant's house. You can wash your feet and spend the night and then go on your way early in the morning." "No," they answered, "we will spend the night in the square." But he insisted so strongly that they did go with him and entered his house..... ¶ Before they had gone to bed, all the men from every part of the city of Sodom — both young and old — surrounded the house. They called to Lot, "Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us so that we can have sex with them." Lot went outside to meet them and shut the door behind him and said, "No, my friends. Don't do this wicked thing. Look, I have two daughters who have never slept with a

man. Let me bring them out to you, and you can do what you like with them. But don't do anything to these men, for they have come under the protection of my roof."

1:9 Lot has sex with his daughters

Gen 18:30 ¶ Lot and his two daughters left Zoar and settled in the mountains, for he was afraid to stay in Zoar. One day the older daughter said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is no man around here to lie with us, as is the custom all over the earth. Let's get our father to drink wine and then lie with him and preserve our family line through our father." — That night they got their father to drink wine, and the older daughter went in and lay with him. The next day the older daughter said to the younger, "Last night I lay with my father. Let's get him to drink wine again tonight, and you go in and lie with him so we can preserve our family line through our father." So they got their father to drink wine that night also, and the younger daughter went and lay with him. So both of Lot's daughters became pregnant by their father.

1:10 Laban cheats Jacob by making his daughter Leah to have sex with him.

Gen 29: 23-30 But when evening came, he took his daughter Leah and gave her to Jacob, and Jacob lay with her. When morning came, there was Leah! So Jacob said to Laban, "What is this you have done to me? I served you for Rachel, didn't I? Why have you deceived me?" Laban replied, "It is not our custom here to give the younger daughter in marriage before the older one. Finish this daughter's bridal week; then we will give you the younger one also, in return for another seven years of work."

1:11 Rachel demands that her husband have sex with her handmaid.

Gen 30:1 ¶ When Rachel saw that she was not bearing Jacob any children, she became jealous of her sister. So she said to Jacob, "Give me children, or I'll die!" Jacob became angry with her and said, "Am I in the place of God, who has kept you from having children?" Then she said, "Here is Bilhah, my maidservant. Lie with her so that she can bear children for me and that through her I too can build a family." So she gave him her servant Bilhah as a wife. Jacob had sex with her, and she became pregnant and bore him a son. Then Rachel said, "God has vindicated me; he has listened to my plea and given me a son." Rachel's servant Bilhah conceived again and bore Jacob a second son.

1:12 Leah follows her sister's lead and gives her maid servant to Jacob

Gen. 30:9 When Leah saw that she had stopped having children, she took her maidservant Zilpah and gave her to Jacob as a wife. Leah's servant Zilpah bore Jacob a son.

1:13 Jacob the patriarch lies to his dying father.

Gen 27: 18-19 ¶ He went to his father and said, "My father." "Yes, my son," he answered. "Who is it?" Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau your firstborn. I have done as you told me. Please sit up and eat some of my game so that you may give me your blessing."

1:14 Jacob cheats his brother out of his birthright and blessing.

Gen 27: 35-36 But he (Isaac) said, "Your brother came deceitfully and took your blessing." Esau said, "Isn't he rightly named Jacob? He has deceived me these two times: He took my birthright, and now he's taken my blessing!"

1:15 God rewards and protects a liar and a thief.

Gen 28:15 I am with you (Jacob) and will watch over you wherever you go, and I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you."

1:16 Story of the rape of Jacob's daughter Dinah

Gen 34: 1 ¶ 1 ¶ Now Dinah,..... went out to visit the women of the land. When Shechem son of Hamor the Hivite, the ruler of that area, saw her, he took her and raped her..... and he loved the girl and spoke tenderly to her. And Shechem said to his father Hamor, "Get me this girl as my wife." When Jacob heard that his daughter Dinah had been defiled, his sons were in the fields with his livestock; so he kept quiet about it until they came home. ¶ Then Shechem's father Hamor went out to talk with Jacob. Now Jacob's sons had come in from the fields as soon as they heard what had happened. They were filled with grief and fury, because Shechem had done a disgraceful thing in Israel by lying with Jacob's daughter..... But Hamor said to them, "My son Shechem has his heart set on your daughter. Please give her to him as his wife. Intermarry with us; give us your daughters and take our daughters for yourselves. You can settle among us; the land is open to you. Live in it, trade in it, and acquire property in it." Then Shechem said to Dinah's father and brothers, "Let me find favour in your eyes, and I will give you whatever you ask. Make the price for the bride and the gift I am to bring as great as you like, and I'll pay whatever you ask me. Only give me the girl as my wife." Jacob's sons replied deceitfully as they spoke to Shechem and his father Hamor. They said to them, "We can't do such a thing; we can't give our sister to a man who is not circumcised. That would be a disgrace to us. We will give our consent to you on one condition only: that you become like us by circumcising all your males..... But if you will not agree to be circumcised, we'll take our sister and go." Their proposal seemed good to Hamor and his son Shechem. The young man, who was the most honored of all his father's household, lost no time in doing what they said, because he was delighted with Jacob's daughter. So Hamor and his son Shechem went to the gate of their city to speak to their fellow townsmen..... All the men who went out of the city gate agreed with Hamor and his son Shechem, and every male in the city was circumcised. Three days later, while all of them were still in pain, two of Jacob's sons, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers, took their swords and attacked the unsuspecting city, killing every male. They put Hamor and his son Shechem to the sword and took Dinah from Shechem's house and left. The sons of Jacob came upon the dead bodies and looted the city where their sister had been defiled. They seized their flocks and herds and donkeys and everything else of theirs in the city and out in the fields. They carried off all their wealth and all their women and children, taking as plunder everything in the houses. Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "You have brought trouble on me by making me a stench to the Canaanites and Perizzites, the people living in this land. We are few in number, and if they join forces against me and attack me, I and my household will be destroyed." But they replied, "Should he have treated our sister like a prostitute?"

Another facet of this story is that Jacobs's sons use circumcision, the most sacred symbol of Judaism and the sign of the covenant between God and the people of Israel in a most deceitful manner in order to massacre and pillage. God remains enigmatically silent and does not complain that either he or the covenant are being trifled with.

1:17 Rueben has sex with his father's concubine.

Gen. 35: 22 While Israel was living in that region, Rueben went in and slept with his father's concubine Bilhah,

1:18 The Lord kills Onan for refusing to make his brother's wife pregnant.

Gen 38; 8 Then Judah said to Onan, "Lie with your brother's wife and fulfil your duty to her as a brother-in-law to produce offspring for your brother." But Onan knew that the offspring would not be his; so whenever he lay with his brother's wife, he spilled his semen on the ground to keep from producing offspring for his brother. What he did was wicked in the LORD's sight; so he put him to death also.

1:19 Tamar seduces her father-in-law Judah who visits prostitutes.

Gen 38;13 -24 When Tamar was told, "Your father-in-law is on his way to Timnah to shear his sheep," she took off her widow's clothes, covered herself with a veil to disguise herself, and then sat down at the entrance to Enaim, which is on the road to Timnah. When Judah saw her, he thought she was a prostitute, for she had covered her face. Not realizing that she was his daughter-in-law, he went over to her by the roadside and said, "Come now, let me have sex with you." "And what will you give me to sleep with you?" she asked. "I'll send you a young goat from my flock," he said. "Will you give me something as a pledge until you send it?" she asked. He said, "What pledge should I give you?" "Your seal and its cord, and the staff in your hand," she answered. So he gave them to her and had sex with her, and she became pregnant by him..... Meanwhile Judah sent the young goat by his friend the Adullamite in order to get his pledge back from the woman, but he did not find her. He asked the men who lived there, "Where is the temple-prostitute who was beside the road at Enaim?" "There hasn't been any temple-prostitute here," they said..... Then Judah said, "Let her keep what she has, or we will become a laughing-stock. After all, I did send her this young goat, but you didn't find her."

24 ¶ About three months later Judah was told, "Your daughter-in-law Tamar is guilty of prostitution, and as a result she is now pregnant." Judah said, "Bring her out and have her burned to death!" As she was being brought out, she sent a message to her father-in-law. "I am pregnant by the man who owns these," she said. And she added, "See if you recognize whose seal and cord and staff these are." Judah recognized them and said, "She is more righteous than I, since I wouldn't give her to my son Shelah."

According to the law of levitrate Tamar should have been given to her brother-in-law Shelah after her husbands death.

1:20 The story of Amnon raping his sister Tamar.

2 Samuel 13; 1— 22 ¶ In the course of time, Amnon son of David fell in love with Tamar, the beautiful sister of Absalom son of David. Amnon became frustrated to the point of illness on account of his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin, and it seemed impossible for him to do anything to her. Now Amnon had a friend named Jonadab son of Shimeah, David's brother. Jonadab was a very shrewd man. He asked Amnon, "Why do you, the king's son, look so haggard morning after morning? Won't you tell me?" Amnon said to him, "I'm in love with Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister." "Go to bed and pretend to be ill," Jonadab said. "When your father comes to see you, say to him, 'I would like my sister Tamar to come and give me something to eat. Let her prepare the food in my sight so that I may watch her and then eat it

from her hand." So Amnon lay down and pretended to be ill. When the king came to see him, Amnon said to him, "I would like my sister Tamar to come and make some special bread in my sight, so that I may eat from her hand." David sent word to Tamar at the palace: "Go to the house of your brother Amnon and prepare some food for him." So Tamar went to the house of her brother Amnon, who was lying down. She took some dough, kneaded it, made the bread in his sight and baked it. Then she took the pan and served him the bread, but he refused to eat. "Send everyone out of here," Amnon said. So everyone left him. Then Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food here into my bedroom so that I may eat from your hand." And Tamar took the bread she had prepared and brought it to her brother Amnon in his bedroom. But when she took it to him to eat, he grabbed her and said, "Come to bed with me, my sister." "Don't, my brother!" she said to him. "Don't force me. Such a thing should not be done in Israel! Don't do this wicked thing. What about me? Where could I get rid of my disgrace? And what about you? You would be like one of the wicked fools in Israel. Please speak to the king; he will not keep me from being married to you." But he refused to listen to her, and since he was stronger than she, he raped her. Then Amnon hated her with intense hatred. In fact, he hated her more than he had loved her. Amnon said to her, "Get up and get out!" "No!" she said to him. "Sending me away would be a greater wrong than what you have already done to me." But he refused to listen to her. He called his personal servant and said, "Get this woman out of here and bolt the door after her." So his servant put her out and bolted the door after her. She was wearing a richly ornamented robe, for this was the kind of garment the virgin daughters of the king wore. Tamar put ashes on her head and tore the ornamented robe she was wearing. She put her hand on her head and went away, weeping aloud as she went. Her brother Absalom said to her, "Has that Amnon, your brother, been with you? Be quiet now, my sister; he is your brother. Don't take this thing to heart." And Tamar lived in her brother Absalom's house, a desolate woman. When King David heard all this, he was furious. Absalom never said a word to Amnon, either good or bad; he hated Amnon because he had disgraced his sister Tamar.

1:21 Ruth's adventures in the barn with Boaz.

Ruth 3: 4— 15 When he lies down, note the place where he is lying. Then go and uncover his feet and lie down. He will tell you what to do."..... ¶ So she [Ruth] went down to the threshing-floor and did everything her mother-in-law told her to do. When Boaz had finished eating and drinking and was in good spirits, he went over to lie down at the far end of the grain pile. Ruth approached quietly, uncovered his feet and lay down. In the middle of the night something startled the man, and he turned and discovered a woman lying at his feet. "Who are you?" he asked. "I am your servant Ruth," she said. "Spread the corner of your garment over me, since you are a kinsman-redeemer." "The LORD bless you, my daughter," he replied. "This kindness is greater than that which you showed earlier: You have not run after the younger men, whether rich or poor..... ¶ So she lay at his feet until morning, but got up before anyone could be recognized; and he said, "Don't let it be known that a woman came to the threshing-floor." He also said, "Bring me the shawl you are wearing and hold it out." When she did so, he poured into it six measures of barley and put it on her. Then he went back to town.

Even in modern times a girl who lay down near an older man in the dead of night and asked him to spread his wrap over her and then secretly departed in the morning with a gift would hardly be regarded in a very favorable light.

1:22 Joseph's attempted seduction by the wife of Potiphar

Gen. 39:7-20 ¶ and after a while his master's wife took notice of Joseph and said, "Come to bed with me!" But he refused. My master has withheld nothing from me except you,

because you are his wife. How then could I do such a wicked thing and sin against God?" And though she spoke to Joseph day after day, he refused to go to bed with her or even to be with her. One day he went into the house to attend to his duties, and none of the household servants was inside. She caught him by his cloak and said, "Come to bed with me!" But he left his cloak in her hand and ran out of the house. When she saw that he had left his cloak in her hand and had run out of the house, she called her household servants. "Look," she said to them, "this Hebrew has been brought to us to make sport of us! He came in here to sleep with me, but I screamed. When he heard me scream for help, he left his cloak beside me and ran out of the house."..... Joseph's master took him and put him in prison, the place where the king's prisoners were confined.

1:23 God makes people homosexual

Rom 1; 26 Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed indecent acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their perversion. Furthermore, since they did not think it worth while to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done.

1:24 Divine laws regarding polygamy & concubinage

Exo 21;10 If a man marries another woman, he must not deprive the first one of her food, clothing and marital rights. If he does not provide her with these three things, she is to go free, without any payment of money.

Deut 21; 15 ¶ If a man has two wives, and he loves one but not the other, and both bear him sons but the firstborn is the son of the wife he does not love, when he wills his property to his sons, he must not give the rights of the firstborn to the son of the wife he loves in preference to his actual firstborn, the son of the wife he does not love.

1:25 Scriptural accounts of polygamy and concubinage

Judges 8;29 ¶ Jerub-Baal son of Joash went back home to live. He had seventy sons of his own, for he had many wives. His concubine, who lived in Shechem, also bore him a son, whom he named Abimelech.

2 Samuel 5;12 And David knew that the LORD had established him as king over Israel and had exalted his kingdom for the sake of his people Israel. After he left Hebron, David took more concubines and wives in Jerusalem, and more sons and daughters were born to him.

2 chron 13; 21 But Abijah grew in strength. He married fourteen wives and had twenty-two sons and sixteen daughters.

I Kings 11; 3 And he (Solomon) had 700 wives, princesses, and 300 concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

1:26 More wives abducted at a religious festival.

Judges 21; 19— 23. But look, there is the annual festival of the LORD in Shiloh, to the north of Bethel, and east of the road that goes from Bethel to Shechem, and to the south of Lebonah." So they instructed the Benjamites, saying, "Go and hide in the vineyards and watch. When the girls of Shiloh come out to join in the dancing, then rush from the vineyards

and each of you seize a wife from the girls of Shiloh and go to the land of Benjamin. When their fathers or brothers complain to us, we will say to them, 'Do us a kindness by helping them, because we did not get wives for them during the war, and you are innocent, since you did not give your daughters to them.'" So that is what the Benjamites did. While the girls were dancing, each man caught one and carried her off to be his wife. Then they returned to their inheritance and rebuilt the towns and settled in them.

1:27 The lecherous sons of Eli the priest

1 Samuel 2:22 Now Eli, who was very old, heard about everything his sons were doing to all Israel and how they slept with the women who served at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. So he said to them, "Why do you do such things? I hear from all the people about these wicked deeds of yours.

1:28 God's chosen one gives a bride-price of 200 foreskins.

1 Samuel 18: 25 Saul replied, "Say to David, 'The king wants no other price for the bride than a hundred Philistine foreskins, to take revenge on his enemies.'" Saul's plan was to have David fall by the hands of the Philistines. When the attendants told David these things, he was pleased to become the king's son-in-law. So before the allotted time elapsed, David and his men went out and killed two hundred Philistines. He brought their foreskins and presented the full number to the king so that he might become the king's son-in-law. Then Saul gave him his daughter Michal in marriage. When Saul realized that YAHWEH was with David and that his daughter Michal loved David,

Saul asked for only one hundred foreskins but the gallant David who is God's chosen one enthusiastically doubled this to 200 foreskins.

1:29 God causes children to be murdered & wives to be raped

Isaiah 13:16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives raped.

Lamentations 5:11 They raped the women in Zion, and the virgins in the cities of Judah.

Zec 14:2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women raped;

2 Samuel 12:11 "This is what the LORD says: 'Out of your own household I am going to bring calamity upon you. Before your very eyes I will take your wives and give them to one who is close to you, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight.

Jeremiah 8:10 Therefore I will give their wives to other men,

Deut 28:30 You will be pledged to be married to a woman, but another will take her and ravish her.

1:30 Filthy concepts revealed as part of God's word.

Malakhi. 2: 3 Behold, I will corrupt your semen, and spread feces upon your faces,

Ezekiel 4:12 Eat the food as you would a barley cake; bake it in the sight of the people, using human excrement for fuel."

1:31 God requires offerings of 5 golden hemorrhoids

1 Sam. 6: 4 Then said they, What [shall be] the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden hemorrhoids, and five golden mice,

Hemorrhoids are red, painful, bleeding varicose veins that project out of the anus.

1:32 References to pissing against the wall!

1 Kings 16:11 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, [that] he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisses against a wall, neither of his relatives, nor of his friends.

1 Kings 21:21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisses against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel,

2 Kings 9:8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisses against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel:

1:33 Women conceive after interviews with men of God.

Judges 13:6 Then the woman went to her husband [Manoah] and told him, "A man of God came to me. He looked like an angel of God, very awesome. I didn't ask him where he came from, and he didn't tell me his name. But he said to me, `You will conceive and give birth to a son.

2 Kings 4: 15—17 Then Elisha said, "Call her." So he called her, and she stood in the doorway. "About this time next year," Elisha said, "you will hold a son in your arms." "No, my lord," she objected. "Don't mislead your servant, O man of God!" But the [shunnamite] woman became pregnant, and the next year about that same time she gave birth to a son, just as Elisha had told her.

God could easily have avoided any suspicious of impropriety by using female messengers.

1:34 Having testicles intact is a prerequisite for joining the assembly of God.

Deut 22:1 ¶ No-one who has been emasculated by crushing or cutting may enter the assembly of the LORD.

1:35 The Spirit of God makes Saul prophecy in the nude

I Samuel 19: 23—24 So Saul went to Naioth at Ramah. But the Spirit of God came even upon him, and he walked along prophesying until he came to Naioth. He stripped off his robes and also prophesied in Samuel's presence. He lay that way all that day and night. This is why people say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

1:36 God punishes adultery with public copulation

2 Samuel 12: 10 — 11 Now, therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you despised me and took the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your own.' "This is what the LORD says: `Out of your own household I am going to bring calamity upon you. Before your very eyes I will take your wives and give them to one who is close to you, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight.

1:37 A bed-ridden geriatric warmed by a young virgin.

I Kings 1:1 ¶ When King David was old and well advanced in years, he could not keep warm even when they put covers over him. So his servants said to him, "Let us look for a young virgin to attend the king and take care of him. She can lie beside him so that our lord the king may keep warm."

2. Unnecessary references to prostitution

2:1 God reveals parables about prostitutes and sex.

Ezek. 23: 1—11 ¶ The word of the LORD came to me: "Son of man, there were two women, daughters of the same mother. They became prostitutes in Egypt, engaging in prostitution from their youth. In that land their breasts were fondled and their virgin bosoms caressed. The older was named Oholah, and her sister was Oholibah. They were mine and gave birth to sons and daughters. Oholah is Samaria, and Oholibah is Jerusalem. "Oholah engaged in prostitution while she was still mine; and she lusted after her lovers, the Assyrians — warriors clothed in blue, governors and commanders, all of them handsome young men, and mounted horsemen.

She gave herself as a prostitute to all the elite of the Assyrians and defiled herself with all the idols of everyone she lusted after. She did not give up the prostitution she began in Egypt, when during her youth men slept with her, caressed her virgin bosom and poured out their lust upon her. "Therefore I handed her over to her lovers, the Assyrians, for whom she lusted. They stripped her naked, took away her sons and daughters and killed her with the sword. She became a byword among women, and punishment was inflicted on her.

"Her sister Oholibah saw this, yet in her lust and prostitution she was more depraved than her sister. She too lusted after the Assyrians — governors and commanders, warriors in full dress, mounted horsemen, all handsome young men. I saw that she too defiled herself; both of them went the same way. "But she carried her prostitution still further. She saw men portrayed on a wall, figures of Chaldeans portrayed in red, with belts round their waists and flowing turbans on their heads; all of them looked like Babylonian chariot officers, natives of Chaldea. As soon as she saw them, she lusted after them and sent messengers to them in Chaldea. Then the Babylonians came to her, to the bed of love, and in their lust they defiled her. After she had been defiled by them, she turned away from them in disgust. When she carried on her prostitution openly and exposed her nakedness, I turned away from her in disgust, just as I had turned away from her sister. Yet she became more and more promiscuous as she recalled the days of her youth, when she was a prostitute in Egypt. There she lusted after her lovers, whose penises were like those of donkeys and whose ejaculation was like that of horses. So you longed for the lewdness of your youth, when in Egypt your bosom was caressed and your young breasts fondled.

Rev. 17:1 ¶ One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come, I will show you the punishment of the great prostitute, who sits on many waters. With her the kings of the earth committed adultery and the inhabitants of the earth were intoxicated with the wine of her adulteries." Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns. The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries.

Hos. 4: 13 They sacrifice on the mountaintops and burn offerings on the hills, under oak, poplar and terebinth, where the shade is pleasant. Therefore your daughters turn to prostitution and your daughters-in-law to adultery. "I will not punish your daughters when they turn to prostitution, nor your daughters-in-law when they commit adultery, because the men themselves consort with harlots and sacrifice with shrine-prostitutes — a people without understanding will come to ruin! "Though you commit adultery, O Israel, let not Judah become guilty. "Do not go to Gilgal; do not go up to Beth Aven. And do not swear, 'As surely as the LORD lives!"

Nahum 3:4 all because of the wanton lust of a harlot, alluring, the mistress of sorceries, who enslaved nations by her prostitution and peoples by her witchcraft. "I am against you," declares the LORD Almighty. "I will lift your skirts over your face. I will show the nations your nakedness and the kingdoms your shame. I will pelt you with filth, I will treat you with contempt and make you a spectacle.

2:2 God commands his prophet to marry a prostitute.

Hosea 1:1 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Hosea son of Beeri the LORD said to him, "Go, take to yourself a prostitute wife and children of adultery, because the land is guilty of the vilest adultery in departing from the LORD." So he married Gomer daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son. Then the LORD said to Hosea, "Call him Jezreel, because I will soon punish the house of Jehu for the massacre at Jezreel, and I will put an end to the kingdom of Israel Gomer conceived again and gave birth to a daughter. Then the LORD said to Hosea, "Call her Lo-Ruhamah, for I will no longer show love to the house of Israel, that I should at all forgive them. "Rebuke your mother, rebuke her, for she is not my wife, and I am not her husband. Let her remove the adulterous look from her face and the unfaithfulness from between her breasts. Otherwise I will strip her naked and make her as bare as on the day she was born; I will make her like a desert, turn her into a parched land, and slay her with thirst. I will not show my love to her children, because they are the children of adultery. Their mother has been unfaithful and has conceived them in disgrace. She said, 'I will go after my lovers, who give me my food and my water, my wool and my linen, my oil and my drink.' She will chase after her lovers but not catch them; she will look for them but not find them. Then she will say, 'I will go back to my husband as at first, for then I was better off than now.' She has not acknowledged that I was the one who gave her the grain, the new wine and oil, who lavished on her the silver and gold — which they used for Baal..... So now I will expose her lewdness before the eyes of her lovers; no-one will take her out of my hands..... I will punish her for the days she burned incense to the Baals; she decked herself with rings and jewelry, and went after her lovers, but me she forgot," declares the LORD.

2:3 Samson — a man chosen by God visits a prostitute

Judges 16: 1 ¶ One day Samson went to Gaza, where he saw a prostitute. He went in to spend the night with her.

Chapter 5

Contradictions in the Bible

1. Theological Attributes of God

Compassion

Psalm 78:38 He was full of compassion, the forgiver of sins, and destroys not; yea, many a time did he turn His anger away not stirring up all His wrath.

Psalm 86:15 But thou, O Lord God, art full of compassion and gracious, long suffering and bountiful in love and Truth.

Psalm 145:8-9 The Lord is gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger and of abundant love. The Lord is good to all, and his tender mercies are over all His works.

2 Sam 22:9 There went up smoke because of His anger; and fire kindled out of His face; and coals were kindled by it.

1 Sam. 15: 1- 8 — ¶ This is what the LORD Almighty says:..... Now go, attack the Amalekites and totally destroy everything that belongs to them. Do not spare them; **put to death..... cattle and sheep, camels and donkeys."**

Deut 20:16 But of the cities of these people which the Lord your God gives you for an inheritance, you shall save alive nothing that breaths; but you shall utterly destroy them.

Love

1John 4:8 Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love.

Psalm 89:14 Righteousness and justice are the foundation of your throne; love and faithfulness go before you.

Deut 32:42. I will make my arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh, with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the crown of the head of the enemy.

Isaiah 34.6-7 And the sword of the Lord is filled with blood, for the Lord has a sacrifice in Bozrah and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance and the year of recompense for the cause of Zion.

Justice

Psalm 19:9 The judgments of the Lord are true and are righteous altogether.

Psalm 37:28 For the Lord loves justice, and He forsakes not the righteous ones; he keeps them forever.

Psalm 92:15 to declare that the Lord is upright; he is my rock, there is no unrighteousness in Him.

1 Sam 6:19. And the Lord smote the men of Bethshemesh because they looked at the ark of the Lord, and the Lord smote five thousand and seventy men of the people.

2. Kings 3:19 The Lord shall deliver the Moabites also into your hands. And you shall destroy every fortified city, and shall fell every good tree and pollute all the springs of water and mar every piece of land with stones.

Exo 20: 5,6 I the Lord am a jealous God, visiting the offenses of the fathers upon their children to the third and the fourth generation of them that hate me;

Exo 34:6 The Lord God is merciful and compassionate, long suffering and abundant in goodness and truth.

Psalm 19:9 The judgments of the Lord are true and are righteous altogether.

Num.11:1 ¶ Now the people complained about their hardships in the hearing of the LORD, and when he heard them his anger was aroused. Then fire from the LORD burned among them and consumed some of the outskirts of the camp.

Judges 9:23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

Forbearance

Psalm 78:38 He was full of compassion, the forgiver of sins, and destroys not; yea, many a time did he turn His anger away not stirring up all His wrath.

Psalm 36:7 How abundant is thy loving kindness O God.

Jer. 3: 12. ... I will frown on you no longer, for I am merciful,' declares the LORD, 'I will not be angry for ever.

1 Chro 21:14 And the Lord was displeased with this thing; because David had numbered Israel..... So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel; and there fell of Israel 70,000 men.

Nahum 1:2-6. God is jealous..... the Lord takes revenge, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries,Who can stand before his indignation ? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Jer 17:4 I will enslave you to your enemies in a land you do not know, for you have kindled my anger, and it will burn for ever."

Benevolence

Psalm 103:11 He has not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. For as high as the heavens are above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that revere him.

Proverbs 12:10 A righteous man regards the life of his beast

Num 25:4 And the Lord said to Moses, take all the chiefs of the people (kill) and expose them before the Lord in the day-light that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from the children of Israel.

Josh 11: 6 — The LORD said to Joshua, You are to hamstring their horses and burn their chariots."

Omniscience

Psalm 139: 2 You know when I sit and when I rise; you perceive my thoughts from afar. 3 You discern my going out and my lying down; you are familiar with all my ways. 4 Before a word is on my tongue you know it completely, O LORD.

Prov 5:21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and all his paths lie open in His presence.

Prov 15:3 The eyes of the Lord are in every place, watching the evil and the good.

Psalm 139:7-8 ¶ Where can I go from your Spirit? Where can I flee from your presence? 8 If I go up to the heavens, you are there; if I make my bed in the depths, you are there.

Gen. 3:9 And the Lord God called to Adam and said to him "where are you Adam?"

Gen 11:6,7,8. And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower which men were building. And the Lord said, and now nothing will prevent them from doing that which they have imagined to do.

Deut. 23:14 For the Lord your God walks in the midst of your camp, therefore shall your camp be holy, that he may not see anything unclean in your camp and turn away from you.

Gen 4:16 ¶ So Cain went out from the LORD's presence and lived in the land of Nod, east of Eden.

Truth

Psalm 19:9 The judgments of the Lord are true and are righteous altogether.

3 Chro 18:22 Now behold therefore, the Lord has put a lying spirit in the mouth of these your prophets, and the Lord has decreed evil against you.

Invisibility

John 1:18 No-one has ever seen God,

Ex. 24:9,10 Then went up Moses and Aharon, Nadav and Avihu, and 70 elders of Israel. And they saw the God of Israel;

John 6:46 Not that any man has seen the Father.

John 19:9 Jesus said to him, He that has seen me has seen the Father; and how say you then, Show us the Father?

1 Tim. 6:16 Whom no man has seen nor can see.

Amos 9:1 I saw the Lord standing upon the altar.

Exo. 33:20 20 But," he said, "you cannot see my face, for no-one may see me and live."

Exo 33:11 And the Lord spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend.

Gen 32:30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel; for I have seen God face to face and my life is preserved.

John 4:24 God is a spirit.

Exo. 33:22,23 When my glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft in the rock and cover you with my hand until I have passed by.

Then I will remove my hand and you will see my back; but my face must not be seen."

Creator of Harmony

1 Cor 14:33 For God is not [the author] of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

2 Thess. 2; 11,12. God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth.

Psalm 86:15 But thou, O Lord God, art full of compassion and gracious, long suffering and bountiful in love and Truth.

Isa 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these [things].

John 8:44 You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

Peacefulness

1Th 5:23 May God himself, the God of peace, sanctify you through and through.

Exodus 15; 3 The LORD is a man of war: Jehovah is his name.

Immutability

1 Sam 15:29 He who is the Glory of Israel does not lie or change his mind; for he is not a man, that he should change his mind."

Malachi 3:6 "I the LORD do not change. So you, O descendants of Jacob, are not destroyed.

Ex 32:14 Then the LORD relented and did not bring on his people the disaster he had threatened.

Gen. 6:5 - 8 ¶ The LORD was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and his heart was filled with pain..... for I regret that I have made them."

Veracity — Speaking the Truth

John 17: 17 ¶ Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth.

2Chron 18:22 "So now the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouths of these prophets of yours. The LORD has decreed disaster for you."

Holiness — unassociated with evil

1Sam 2:2 "There is no-one holy like the LORD; there is no-one besides you; there is no Rock like our God.

1 Sam 19:9 And an evil spirit from the Lord came upon Saul as he sat in his house with his javelin in hand.

Responsiveness

Luke 11:9 "So I say to you: Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you.

Ro 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Luke 13:25 Once the owner of the house gets up and closes the door, you will stand outside knocking and pleading, 'Sir, open the door for us.' "But he will answer, 'I don't know you or where you come from.'

Matt 7:21 "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.

Impartiality

Matt. 5:45 So that you may become sons of your Father who is in heaven, who causes his sun to shine upon the good and the bad, and who pours down rain upon the just and the unjust.

Rom 2:6-11 God "will give to each person according to what he has done". To those who by persistence in doing good seek glory, honor and immortality, he will give eternal life. But for those who are self-seeking and who reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger..... 11 For God does not show favoritism.

Psalms 92:15 .. to declare that the Lord is upright; he is my rock, there is **no unrighteousness** in Him.

1Jo 2:22 Who is the liar? It is the man who denies that Jesus is the Christ. Such a man is the antichrist.

Acts 10:34-35 ¶ Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism but accepts men from every nation who fear him and do what is right.

Eph 1:11 By whom we have **been chosen** as He had **marked us from the beginning** so He wanted to carry out everything according to the good judgment of His will.

John 15:16 You did not choose me, but **I chose you**, and I have appointed you.

Acts 2:38 so that you may receive the **gift** of the Holy Spirit.

John 3:27 No man can receive anything of his own will, except it is **given to him** from heaven.

1 Cor 12:3 No man can say that Jesus is the Lord **but by the Holy Spirit**.

Gal 1:15 But when it pleased God, who had **chosen me** from my birth and **called me** by His grace.

Titus 2:11 For the Grace of God that brings salvation has been revealed to **all** men. It teaches us to renounce ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live in this world soberly, righteously, and in godliness.

Psalms 10:4 The wicked in the pride of his countenance will not seek after God and there is no God in all his thoughts.

Phil 2:13 For it is God who **inspires you** with the will to do the good things which you desire to do.

Rom 8:30 Moreover those whom He has **marked in advance**, He has called.

Rev 17:8 and those who dwell on earth whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world shall wonder.

Is the Path to God direct or indirect?

John 14: 6 Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. **No-one comes to the Father except through me.**

St John 12:44 Jesus cried and said, he that believes in me believes not in me but in Him that sent me, and he that sees me sees Him that sent me.

Psalms 62:1 My soul waits in silence **only for God; from Him comes my salvation.** He alone is my rock and my salvation; he is my fortress; I shall not be greatly moved.

Exo. 20:3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Fruit of the Spirit

Judges. 14: 19 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon him in power. He went down to Ashkelon, struck down thirty of their men, stripped them of their belongings

Gal. 5:22,23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.

2. General Inconsistencies

1. The Nature of mankind - inherently good or evil?

Gen 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

Gen 8: 21 The LORD said in his heart: "Never again will I curse the ground because of man, even though every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood.

Mankind is created in the image of God but is incorrigibly evil from childhood?

2. Who came first man or beast?

[beasts]

Gen 1:25,26 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creeps upon the earth after his kind; and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let us make man in our image after our likeness.

[man]

Gen. 2:18-20 And out of the ground God formed every beast of the field and every fowl of the air and brought them unto Adam

3. How many Animals on the Ark?

Gen. 8: 2 Of every clean beast should thou take to thee by **sevens**, the male and the female.

Gen. 6:19 Of every living thing of all flesh, **two** of every sort shall thou bring into the Ark.

4. How many sons did Abraham have?

by faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises offered up his **only** begotten son. Heb. 11.17

For it is written that Abraham had **two** sons; the one by a bondmaid and the other by a freewoman. Gal. 4: 22 Gen 16:15

5. Was Keturah a wife or a concubine ?

Gen 25:1 Then again Abraham took a **wife**, and her name was Keturah.

1 Chron. i. 32 Keturah, Abraham's **concubine**.

6. How many Émigrés went down into Egypt ?

Gen. 46:26,27 All those who went to Egypt with Jacob — those who were his direct descendants, not counting his sons' wives — numbered **66** persons. With the two sons who had been born to Joseph in Egypt, the members of Jacob's family, which went to Egypt, were **70** in all.

Acts 7:14 After this, Joseph sent for his father Jacob and his whole family, **75** in all.

Ex. 1.5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were **70** souls; for Joseph was in Egypt already.

7. How long were the Israelites in Egypt ?

Now the children of Israel dwelt in Egypt for **430** years. Ex. 12:40

Acts. 7:6 and that they should bring them into bondage, and treat them with evil **400** years.

Now to Abraham, and his seed were the promises made ... the covenant ... the law.... was for **430** years after. Gal. 3:16, 17

Jacob and his sons did not enter Egypt until 215 years after the call of Abraham and 112 years after his death; so the Israelites could not have been in Egypt for more than 215 years

8. Was Moses eloquent or not?

Acts 7:22 Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians and was **powerful in speech and action**.

Exo 4:10 ¶ Moses said to the LORD, "O Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither in the past nor since you have spoken to your servant. **I am slow of speech** and tongue."

Exo 4:11-16 The LORD said to him, "What about your brother, Aaron the Levite? I know he can speak well. You shall speak to him and put words in his mouth; I will help both of you speak and will teach you what to do.... He will speak to the people for you, and it will be as if he were your mouth and as if you were God to him.

9. The Number of deaths from a plague.

Num.25:1,9 While Israel was staying in Shittim, the men began to indulge in sexual immorality with Moabite women but those who died in the plague numbered **24,000**.

I Cor. 10:8 We should not commit sexual immorality, as some of them did — and in one day **23,000** of them died.

10. Did Saul consult the Lord or not?

1 Sam. 28: 5,6 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled. And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

1 Chron. 10:1 ¶ Now the Philistines fought against Israel; the Israelites fled before them, 13 Saul died because he was unfaithful to the LORD; and did not enquire of the LORD. So the LORD put him to death and turned the kingdom over to David son of Jesse.

11. Did Satan or God incite David to take the fateful census?

1 Chro 21: 1 ¶ **Satan** rose up against Israel and incited David to take a census of Israel.

2 Sam 24:1 ¶ Again the anger of **the LORD** burned against Israel, and he incited David against them, saying, "Go and take a census of Israel and Judah."

12. How many soldiers did Joab have?

1 Chron. 21: 5 Joab reported the number of the fighting men to David: In all Israel there were **1,100,000** (one million one hundred thousand) men who could handle a sword, including **470,000** (four hundred and seventy thousand) in Judah.

2 Sam 24:9 Joab reported the number of the fighting men to the king: In Israel there were **800,000** able-bodied men who could handle a sword, and in Judah **500,000**

13. Did Michal have children or not?

2 Sam.6:23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul, had no child till the day of her death.

2 Sam. 21:8 The five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bore to Adriel

14. How many years of famine?

2 Sam. 24:13 So Gad came to David, and told him, Shall **seven** years of famine come unto thee in thy land or wilt thou flee for three months before thy enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days of pestilence in thy land?

1 Chron. 21:11,12 So Gad came to David and said unto him, Thus says the Lord, choose either **three** years' famine, or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of your enemies overtake thee; or else three days the sword of the Lord, even the pestilence.

The NIV corrects the number from seven to three, but the original Hebrew clearly has seven.

15. How old was Joachin when he ascended the throne?

2 Chron. 36:9 Jehoiachin was **eight** years old when he began to reign, and he reigned **three months and ten days** in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

2 Kings 24:8 Jehoiachin was **eighteen** years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem **three months**..... And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD,

16. How many soldiers were killed by David?

2 Sam. 10: 18 But they fled before Israel, and David killed **seven hundred** of their charioteers and forty thousand of their foot soldiers. He also struck down Shophach the commander of their army,

1 Chron.19: 18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians **seven thousand chariots**, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

17. How deep was God's bath?

1Kings 7:26 It was a handbreadth in thickness, and its rim was like the rim of a cup, like a lily blossom. It held **two thousand** baths.

2 Chron. 4:5 It was a handbreadth in thickness, and its rim was like the rim of a cup, like a lily blossom. It held **three thousand** baths.

18. How many sons did God have?

1 John 4:9 God sent his only begotten Son into the world.

Job 1:6 The sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

Gen. 6:2 The sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair.

19. Is the earth eternal or not?

Ecc1.1:4 Generations come and generations go, but the **earth remains for ever**.

2 Peter 3:10,11 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and **the earth and everything in it will be laid bare**. Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be?

Psalm 104: 5 He set the earth on its foundations; **it can never be moved**.

Heb. 1:10,11 He also says, "In the beginning, O Lord, you laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands. **They will perish**, but you remain; they will all wear out like a garment.

20. Who was Arpaxhashad's son?

Gen. 11:12 and Arpaxhashad lived 35 years and begat **Salah**

Luke 3:34 the son of Shelah, the son of **Cainan**, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem

21. How many stalls did Solomon have in his stables?

2 Chron. 9:25 And Solomon had **four thousand stalls** for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen;

1 Kings 4:26 And Solomon had **forty thousand stalls** of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

22. The greatest man ever born is the most insignificant in heaven

Matt. 11: 11 I [Jesus] tell you the truth: Among those born of women there has not risen anyone greater than John the Baptist;

Matt 11:11 Yet he who is the least in the kingdom of God is greater than he

23. Did the centurion himself meet Jesus or send representatives ?

Matt 18: 5 ¶ When Jesus had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to him, asking for help. "Lord," he said, "my servant lies at home paralyzed and in terrible suffering."

Luke 7: 3 The centurion heard of Jesus and sent some elders of the Jews to him, asking him to come and heal his servant.

3. Historical

1. Who were the oppressors — the Israelites or the Midianites?

Num 31:3 So Moses said to the people, "Arm some of your men to go to war against the Midianites and to carry out the LORD's vengeance on them.

Num 31:7 They fought against Midian, as the LORD commanded Moses, and killed every man.

Num 31:8 Among their victims were Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur and Reba — the five kings of Midian. They also killed Balaam son of Beor with the sword.

Num 31:9 The Israelites captured the Midianite women and children and took all the Midianite herds, flocks and goods as plunder.

Judges 6:1 Again the Israelites did evil in the eyes of the LORD, and for seven years he gave them into the hands of the Midianites.

Judges 6:2 Because the power of Midian was so oppressive, the Israelites prepared shelters for themselves in mountain clefts, caves and strongholds.

Judges 6:6 Midian so impoverished the Israelites that they cried out to the LORD for help.

4. Inconsistencies concerning Jesus

1. Who was the father of Jesus?

John 1:43-46 We have found him whom Moses in the Law and also the prophets wrote, Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph

John 5:25 I tell you the truth, a time is coming and has now come when the dead will hear the voice of the **Son of God** and those who hear will live.

The “Son of God” was merely an honorific title applied to the Kings of Israel and metaphorically to the expected messiah. None of the authors of the Hebrew scriptures ever intended it to be taken literally.

2. Who was the grandfather of Jesus?

Luke 3:23. Jesus..... the son of **Joseph**, which was the son of **Heli**.

Matt. 1:16. And **Jacob** begat **Joseph**, the husband of Mary, of whom was born **Jesus**.

3. Did the holy family flee to Egypt or return to Nazareth?

Luke 2:39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

Matt. 2:14,15 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; and was there until the death of Herod.

Matt. 2: 22-23 But when he heard that Archelaus had become King over Judea in place of his father Herod, he (joseph) was afraid to go there; and it was revealed to him in a dream to go to the land of Galilee. And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth.

4. Is Jesus identical with God?

Yes he is.	No he is not.
<u>John 10:30</u> I and the Father are one."	<u>John 14:28</u> I go unto the Father; for my father is greater than I.
<u>John 8:42</u> Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.	<u>Matt 24:36</u> But of that day and hour knoweth no [man], no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.
<u>John 6:38</u> For I have come down from heaven not to do my will but to do the will of him who sent me.	<u>Matt 11:27</u> "All things have been committed to me by my Father. No-one knows the Son except the Father, and no-one knows the Father except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.
<u>John 10:38</u> But if I do it, even though you do not believe me, believe the miracles, that you may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father."	
<u>John 14:6</u> Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No-one comes to the Father except through me.	<u>Luke 4: 8</u> Jesus answered, "It is written: `Worship the Lord your God and serve him only.'"
<u>Col. 2:9</u> For in Christ all the fullness of the Deity lives in bodily form, 10 and you have been given fullness in Christ, who is the Head over every power and authority.	<u>Mark 15:34</u> And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" — which means, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"
<u>John 16:15</u> All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is mine and make it known to you.	<u>Mark 13:32</u> But that day and that hour no one knows not even the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
<u>Matt 19:17</u> He said to him, why do you call me good? There is none who is good except the one God.	
	<u>Acts 2:22</u> Jesus of Nazareth, a man of God , who appeared among you by miracles and signs and wonders which God did by him among you as you yourselves know.

5. Is Jesus' self-witness true or false?

John 7:14,18 Jesus answered, and said unto them, **Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true** I am one that bears witness of myself.

John 5:31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

6. Does Jesus condemn himself?

Matt 5:22 But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment..... anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell.

Luke 24:25 Then he [Jesus] said unto them, **O fools**, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

7. The anointing of the feet incident

John 12: 1-3 ¶ Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to **Bethany**, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

Luke 7: 36-38 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that [Jesus] sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

And stood at his feet behind [him] weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe [them] with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed [them] with the ointment.

John tells us that the anointing occurred in Bethany which is a village near Jerusalem. Luke on the other hand has it happen in Galilee.

8. Jesus mis-quotes history

Mt 23:35 And so upon you will come all the righteous blood that has been shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of **Zechariah son of Barakiah**, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar.

2 Chron 24:20 And the Spirit of God came upon **Zechariah the son of Jehoiada** the priest, And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

9. Does Jesus have the right to give or not?

John 3: 35 The Father loves the Son and has placed everything in his hands.

Matt 20: 23 Jesus said to them, "You will indeed drink from my cup, but to sit at my right or left **is not for me to grant**. These places belong to those for whom they have been prepared by my Father."

10. Jesus' temptations by the Devil

Matt 4: 1 ¶ Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert to be tempted by the devil.

3 The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread.".....

5 Then the devil took him to the holy city and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down.

8 Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor. "All this I will give you," he said, "if you will bow down and worship me.".....

Luke 4: 3 The devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread."

5 The devil led him up to a high place and showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the world. And he said to him, "I will give you all their authority and splendor, for it has been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to. So if you worship me, it will all be yours.".....

9 The devil led him to Jerusalem and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down from here.

Matthew recounts the three temptations as 1. Turn stones into bread 2. Throw yourself from the temple roof, 3. Bow down and worship me.

Luke recalls the temptations as 1. Turn stones to bread, 2. Bow down and worship me, 3. Throw yourself from the rook of the temple.

The last two are inversed why did God not remember this if He wrote the Bible.

11. Who actually does wonders?

Jesus	God	Satan
<u>Matt.28:18</u> And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.	<u>Psalm 136:1</u> ¶ Give thanks to the LORD, for he is good..... 4 to him who alone does great wonders,	<u>2 Thes. 2: 9</u> The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders,

12. Jesus and the previous prophets

John 10:8 All who ever came before me were thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them.

Luke 24: 25,27 He said to them, "How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!.. And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he explained to them what was said in all the Scriptures concerning himself.

Luke 13:28 "There will be weeping there, and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but you yourselves thrown out.

Mt 26:56 But this has all taken place that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples deserted him and fled.

Although all the previous prophets were thieves and robbers Jesus chides the people for being slow in listening to them and then goes on to declare that they will still all be in heaven

13. John the Baptist willing to accomplice or not?

Matt 11:13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to accept it, he is the Elijah who was to come.

Matt. 11: 11 I [Jesus] tell you the truth: Among those born of women there has not risen anyone greater than John the Baptist; yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

Luke 7:20 When the men came to Jesus, they said, "John the Baptist sent us to you to ask, 'Are you the one who was to come, or should we expect someone else?'"

Jesus was apparently quite certain that John the Baptist had come to prepare a way for him, but John on the other hand seems to have doubts about who Jesus really was.

14. Who Judges — the Father or the Son?

John 5:22 22 Moreover, the Father judges no-one, but has entrusted all judgment to the Son,

John 8:15 I judge no man.

John 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world but to save the world.

15. Who to trust — Jesus or God?

Psalm 56:4 In God, I will praise His word, In God I have put my trust; I will not be afraid. What can man do unto me?

St John 12:44 Jesus cried and said, he that believes in me believes not in me but in Him that sent me, and he that sees me sees Him that sent me.

16. Who arrested Jesus?

Mark 14: 43 ¶ Just as he was speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, appeared. With him was a crowd armed with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priests, the teachers of the law, and the elders.

John 18: 12 Then the detachment of soldiers with its commander and the Jewish officials arrested Jesus. They bound him

17. Statements at the Trial

John 18: 19— 24 Meanwhile, the high priest questioned Jesus about his disciples and his teaching. "I have spoken openly to the world," Jesus replied. "I always taught in synagogues or at the temple, where all the Jews come together. I said nothing in secret. Why question me? Ask those who heard me. Surely they know what I said." When Jesus said this, one of the officials near by struck him in the face. "Is this the way you answer the high priest?" he demanded. "If I said something wrong," Jesus replied, "testify as to what is wrong. But if I spoke the truth, why did you strike me?" Then Annas sent him, still bound, to Caiaphas the high priest.

Mark 14:61—64 But Jesus remained silent and gave no answer. Again the high priest asked him, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?" "I am," said Jesus. "And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming on the clouds of heaven." The high priest tore his clothes. "Why do we need any more witnesses?" he asked. "You have heard the blasphemy. What do you think?" They all condemned him as worthy of death.

18. What time was Jesus crucified?

Mark 15:25 And it was the **third hour** and they crucified him.

John 19:14,15 About the **sixth hour** they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him

19. What was written on the charge sheet?

Matt 27:37	Mark 15: 26	Luke 23:38	John 19: 19
Above his head they placed the written charge against him: THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.	And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.	There was a written notice above him, which read: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.	Pilate had a notice prepared and fastened to the cross. It read: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20. How long was Jesus in the Tomb?

Mt 12:40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish, so the *Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.*

Mark 16:42 ¶ It was Preparation Day (that is, the day before the Sabbath). So as evening approached,..... ¶ When the Sabbath was over,..... Very early on the first day of the week, just after sunrise, "You are looking for Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified. He has risen!

Jesus had promised that he would be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth, but instead spent one day and two nights in a cave on top of the earth.

21. Was Jesus the first to rise from the dead?

Acts 26:23 Christ *the first that should rise from the dead.*

Col 1: 18 And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the *firstborn from among the dead*, so that in everything he might have the supremacy.

Rev. 1:5 [Jesus] *The first begotten of the dead.*

John 11:43, 44 he cried in a loud voice. Lazarus come forth. *And he that was dead came forth*, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes. [see also Luke 7;12-15]

Luke 7:14-15 Then he [Jesus] went up and touched the coffin, and those carrying it stood still. He said, "Young man, I say to you, get up!" *The dead man sat up and began to talk*, and Jesus gave him back to his mother.

2 Kings 4:32—35 When Elisha reached the house, there was the boy lying dead on his couch. He went in, shut the door on the two of them and prayed to the LORD..... The boy sneezed seven times and opened his eyes.

22. How did Judas die?

Acts 1:18 Now this man [Judas] falling headlong he burst open in the middle, and all his bowels gushed out.

Matt 27:5-7 And he [Judas] cast down the silver pieces in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself.

23. Who purchased the field and why was it called the “Field of Blood”

Acts 1:18—19 Now this man [Judas] purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

Matt 27: 6—8 The chief priests picked up the coins and said, "It is against the law to put this into the treasury, since it is blood money." So they decided to use the money to buy the potter's field as a burial place for foreigners. That is why it has been called the Field of Blood to this day.

24. Who were the women that discovered the open tomb?

<u>Luke 24: 10</u>	<u>Mark 15:1</u>	<u>Matt 27: 1</u>	<u>John 20:1</u>
It was <i>Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James,</i> and the others with them who told this to the apostles.	When the Sabbath was over, <i>Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James,</i> and <i>Salome</i> bought spices so that they might go to anoint Jesus' body.	After the Sabbath, at dawn on the first day of the week, <i>Mary Magdalene</i> and the <i>other Mary</i> went to look at the tomb.	Early on the first day of the week, while it was still dark, <i>Mary Magdalene</i> went to the tomb and saw that the stone had been removed from the entrance.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Mary Magdalene</i> 2. <i>Mary mother of James</i> 3. <i>Joanna</i> 4. <i>Others?</i> 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Mary Magdalene</i> 2. <i>Mary mother of James</i> 3. <i>Salome</i> 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Mary Magdalene</i> 2. <i>Mary mother of James</i> 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Mary Magdalene</i>

25. Did the women report the sepulchre adventure or not?

Mark, 16:8 Trembling and bewildered, the women went out and fled from the tomb. **They said nothing to anyone,** because they were afraid.

Luke 24:9 When they came back from the tomb, **they told all these things to the Eleven and to all the others.**

26. Is the Resurrection Physical or Spiritual

Luke 24:36-39 ¶ While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them,.... Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have."

1 Cor. 15:44 It is sown a natural body and is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body.

John 6:63 It is the spirit that gives life; the body is of no account; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and life.

27. Post Crucifixion Epiphany (Appearance)

Paul summarizes the sequence of appearances of the risen Christ in his letter to the Corinthians:—

1 Cor 15: 4 that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, 5 and that he appeared to **Peter**, and then to **the Twelve**. 6 After that, he appeared to more than **five hundred of the**

brothers at the same time,..... 7 Then he appeared to **James**, then to all **the apostles**, 8 and last of all he appeared to me also, as to one abnormally born.

The authors of Gospels cannot agree on this sequence

<u>Luke 24: 13</u>	<u>Mark 16: 9</u>	<u>Matt 28:1</u>
<p>Now that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, about seven miles from Jerusalem..... Jesus himself came up and walked along with them; 36 While they [the apostles and the two men] were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you."</p> <p><i>2 disciples</i> <i>the 11 apostles</i></p>	<p>¶ When Jesus rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene,..... 12 Afterwards Jesus appeared in a different form to two of them while they were walking in the country..... 14 ¶ Later Jesus appeared to the Eleven as they were eating;</p> <p><i>Mary Magdalene</i> <i>2 disciples</i> <i>the 11 apostles</i></p>	<p>After the Sabbath, at dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to look at the tomb..... 9 Suddenly Jesus met them. "Greetings," he said. ...16 Then the eleven disciples went to Galilee..... 17 When they saw him,</p> <p><i>Mary Magdalen and Mary?</i> <i>the 11 apostles.</i></p>

28. Where did the Epiphany to the Apostles take place?

Galilee	Jerusalem
<p><u>Matt 28:1</u> ¶ After the Sabbath, at dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to look at the tomb..... 6 He is not here; he has risen, just as he said.... 7 Then go quickly and tell his disciples: 'He has risen from the dead and is going ahead of you into Galilee. There you will see him.' 8 So the women hurried away from the tomb..... and ran to tell his disciples. 9 Suddenly Jesus met them. "Greetings," he said..... "Do not be afraid. Go and tell my brothers to go to Galilee; there they will see me."16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had told them to go. 17 When they saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted.</p>	<p><u>Luke 24: 13</u> ¶ Now that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, about seven miles from Jerusalem..... Jesus himself came up and walked along with them..... 33 They got up and returned at once to Jerusalem. There they found the Eleven and those with them, assembled together 35 Then the two told what had happened on the way, and how Jesus was recognized by them when he broke the bread. 36 ¶ While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you."</p>
On a Mountain	In a closed Room
<p><u>Matt 28:16</u> ¶ Then the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had told them to go. 17 When they saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted.</p>	<p><u>John 20:19</u> ¶ On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!"</p>

29. When did the epiphany take place?

on Sunday after the crucifixion	40 days after the crucifixion
<p><u>Mark 16: 9</u> ¶ When Jesus rose <i>early on the first day of the week</i>, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, 12 Afterwards Jesus appeared in a different form to two of them while they were walking in the country....</p> <p>14 ¶ Later Jesus appeared to the Eleven as they were eating;</p>	<p><u>Acts 1:3,5, also 2:1-4</u> He showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen by them <i>forty days after the crucifixion</i></p>

Ascension into Heaven

29. From where did Jesus ascend into heaven?

Bethany	Mount of Olives	A room in Jerusalem or Galilee
<p><u>Luke 24:50</u> ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.</p>	<p><u>Acts 1:9</u> 9 After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight..... 12 ¶ Then they returned to Jerusalem from the hill called the Mount of Olives, a Sabbath day's walk from the city.</p>	<p><u>Mark 16:14</u> ¶ Later Jesus appeared to the Eleven as they were eating;.... 19 ¶ After the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven and he sat at the right hand of God.</p>

30. Was the resurrection passive or active?

Passive	Active
<p><u>Ac 5:30</u> The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.</p> <p><u>Ac 10:40</u> but God raised him from the dead on the third day and caused him to be seen.</p>	<p><u>Mark 16:9</u> When Jesus rose early on the first day of the week</p> <p><u>Ac 10:41</u> He was not seen by all the people, but by witnesses whom God had already chosen — by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead.</p>

31. Physical or Spiritual Ascension into Heaven ?

<p><u>2Kings 2:11</u> As they were walking along and talking together, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared and separated the two of them, and Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind.</p> <p><u>Luke 24: 50</u> ¶ When he (Jesus) had led them out to the vicinity of Bethany, he lifted up his hands and blessed them. While he was blessing them, he left them and was taken up into heaven.</p>	<p><u>1 Cor. 15:50</u> Now this I say my brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God; neither does corruption inherit incorruption.</p> <p><u>1 Cor. 15:44</u> It is sown a natural body and is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body.</p>
--	--

5. Doctrinal Contradictions.

1. Should parents be honoured ?

Exo 20:12 "Honor your father and your mother, so that you may live long in the land the LORD your God is giving you.

Matt 15:4 For God said, 'Honor your father and mother' and 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.'

Mark 3:33 "Who are my mother and my brothers?" he [Jesus] asked.

Luke 14: 26 "If anyone comes to me [Jesus] and does not *hate his father and mother*, his wife and children, his brothers and sisters — yes, even his own life — he cannot be my disciple.

6. Death vs Immortality

Gen. 3:22¶ And the LORD God said.... He [Adam] must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the *tree of life and eat, and live for ever.*"

I Cor. 15. 21 For since death came through a man [Adam], the resurrection of the dead comes also through a man [Jesus].

Rom. 5: 12 Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man [Adam], and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned—

In Genesis 3:22 God was apparently worried that Adam might eat from the tree of life and live forever. This display of anxiety on the part of God proves that Adam was created **mortal** not immortal. St Paul then contradicts this teaching by declaring that death only came about because of Adam's sin, thus insinuating that Adam was created immortal and would have lived forever had he not sinned.



57. Is the Mosaic law valid or invalid?

2 Kings 17:37 You must *always* be careful to keep the decrees and ordinances, the laws and commands he wrote for you.

Deut.11:1 Therefore you shall love the Lord your God, and keep His precepts, his statutes, his judgments, and his commandments, *always*.

Deut.11:26-28 Behold I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; a blessing if you obey the commandments (mitsvot) of the Lord your God, which I command you this day; and a curse, if you do not obey.

Deut 13:1 Every matter which I command you, observe to do it; thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Rom 7:12 Wherefore the law (Torah) is holy and the commandment (mitsvah) holy and just and good.

Psalms 19:9 The fear of the LORD is pure, enduring for ever. The ordinances of the LORD are sure and altogether righteous.

Eccl 12:13 Now all has been heard; here is the conclusion of the matter: Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole [duty] of man.

Matt 5:19 Anyone who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

1John 5:3 This is love for God: to obey his commands. And his commands are not burdensome,

Rom 7:6 But now, by dying to what once bound us, we have been released from the law so that we serve in the new way of the Spirit, and not in the old way of the written code.

Eph 2:15 by abolishing in his flesh the law with its commandments and regulations. His purpose was to create in himself one new man out of the two, thus making peace,

Rom 7:4 So, my brothers, you also died to the law through the body of Christ,

John 10:8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers.

Ga 2:16 know that a man is not justified by observing the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ. So we, too, have put our faith in Christ Jesus that we may be justified by faith in Christ and not by observing the law, because by observing the law no-one will be justified.

58. Is everyone a sinner?

2 Chron. 6:36 There is no man that does not sin.

Eccl. 7:20 For there is not a just man upon the earth, that does good and sins not.

Rom.3: 10 As it is written: "There is no-one righteous, not even one;

Mark 3:29 But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven; he is guilty of an eternal sin."

1 John 3:9,6 Whosoever is born of God does not commit sin he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

Mt 9:13 But go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, not sacrifice.' For I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

James 5:16 The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.

Ac 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Psalms 37:17,18 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken; but the Lord upholds the righteous, the Lord knows the days of the upright; and their inheritance shall be for ever.

6. Liturgical Contradictions

1. The Lord demands sacrifice and feasts and then tires of them

Lev. 7:37 These, then, are the regulations for the burnt offering, the grain offering, the sin offering, the guilt offering, the ordination offering and the fellowship offering, 38 which the LORD gave Moses on Mount Sinai on the day he commanded the Israelites to bring their offerings to the LORD, in the Desert of Sinai.

Lev 23:37 "These are the LORD's appointed feasts, which you are to proclaim as sacred assemblies for bringing offerings made to the LORD by fire — the burnt offerings and grain offerings, sacrifices and drink offerings required for each day.

Isa:1: 11 "The multitude of your sacrifices — what are they to me?" says the LORD. "I have more than enough of burnt offerings, of rams and the fat of fattened animals; I have no pleasure in the blood of bulls and lambs and goats. 12 When you come to appear before me, who has asked this of you, this trampling of my courts? 13 Stop bringing meaningless offerings! Your incense is detestable to me. New Moons, Sabbaths and convocations — I cannot bear your evil assemblies. 14 Your New Moon festivals and your appointed feasts my soul hates. They have become a burden to me; I am weary of bearing them.

7. Contradictory Precepts

1. Is image making permissible?

Exo 20:4 "You shall not make for yourself an image in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below.

Exo.25:22. And you shall make two cherubim of gold, of cast work shall you make them, on the two sides of the mercy seat"

Exo. 21,8. And the Lord said to Moses, make a fiery serpent of brass and set it upon a pole;

2. Divination — permissible or not?

Lev 19:26 "Do not practice divination or sorcery.

Num 27:21 He is to stand before Eleazar the priest, who will obtain decisions for him by inquiring of the Urim before the LORD.

3. Murder ?

Exo 20:13 "You shall not murder.

Deut 20:16 But of the cities of these people which the Lord your God gives you for an inheritance, you shall save alive nothing that breaths; but you shall utterly destroy them.

Deut.3:6. And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon, king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

4. Law of Levirate

Lev. 20:21 "If a man marries his brother's wife, it is an act of impurity; he has dishonored his brother. They will be childless.

Deut. 25:5 ¶ her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

5. Coveting

Exo 20:17 "You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his manservant or maidservant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

Num. 31:27-33 Divide the spoils between the soldiers who took part in the battle and the rest of the community.... set apart as tribute for the LORD one out of every five hundred, whether persons, cattle, donkeys, sheep or goats..... The plunder remaining from the spoils that the soldiers took was 675,000 sheep, 72,000 cattle, 61,000 donkeys and 32,000 women who had never slept with a man. of which the tribute for the LORD was 675; 36,000 cattle, of which the tribute for the LORD was 72;30,500 donkeys,for the LORD was 61;....16,000 people..... for the LORD was 32.

6. Stealing

Ex 20:15 Thou shalt not steal.

Deut. 3: 3 - 7 — So the LORD our God also gave into our hands Og king of Bashan destroying every city — men, women and children. But all the livestock and the plunder from their cities we carried off for ourselves.

7. Adultery

Exo 20:14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Gen 30: 3,4 Then she said, "Here is Bilhah, my maidservant. Lie with her so that she can bear children for me and that through her I too can build a family." So she gave him her servant Bilhah as a wife. Jacob had sex with her Rachel's servant Bilhah conceived again and bore Jacob a second son.

8. Providence or improvidence?

Matt 6: 34 Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.

Mt 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

1. Tim. 5: 8 If anyone does not provide for his relatives, and especially for his immediate family, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

Luke 1:79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and [in] the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

9. Who is tempter God or the individual?

1 James 17:14 but each one is tempted when, by his own evil desire, he is dragged away and enticed.

Matt. 4:13 Lead us [our Father] not into temptation.

11. Is temptation to be welcomed or not?

James 1:2 My brethren count it all joy when you fall into divers temptations.

Matt. 4:13 Lead us not into temptation.

12. Should one resist evil or not?

Eph 6:11 Put on the full armour of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes.

Mt 5:39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

13. Are testicles a prerequisite for joining the assembly of God?

Deut 23:1 ¶ No-one who has been emasculated by crushing or cutting may enter the assembly of the LORD.

Matt. 19: 12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from [their] mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive [it], let him receive [it].

8. Eschatology

1. Do the dead get resurrected or not?

Ecc1.9: 5 but the dead know nothing; they have no further reward, and even the memory of them is forgotten..... never again will they have a part in anything that happens under the sun.

Job. 7:9 And the cloud is consumed and vanishes away, so he that goes down to the grave shall come up no more.

Matt. 25: 46 "Then they will go away to eternal punishment, but the righteous to eternal life."

John 5: 28 "Do not be amazed at this, for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his voice and come out — those who have done good will rise to live, and those who have done evil will rise to be condemned.

1 Cor.15:16,52 For if the dead rise not, then is Christ not raised for the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised.

2. How many will be saved?

Matt. 22:14 "For many are invited, but few are chosen."

Matt. 7:14 Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leads unto life, and few there be that find it.

Matt. 22: 13, 14. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.

Rom. 14: 11 It is written: "As surely as I live," says the Lord, "Every knee will bow before me; every tongue will confess to God."

2 Pet 3:9 ¶ The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

Matt. 18:14 Even so your Father in heaven does not want one of these little ones to be lost.

3. What is the Way of Salvation — good deeds or faith?

Good Deeds	Faith
<p><u>Eze 18:30</u> "Therefore, O house of Israel, I will judge you, each one according to his ways, declares the Sovereign LORD. Repent! Turn away from all your offences; then sin will not be your downfall.</p>	<p><u>Ga 3:25</u> Now that faith has come, we are no longer under the supervision of the law.</p>
<p><u>Psalm 62:12</u> but love is also thine, when thou renderest to every man according to his work.</p>	<p><u>Mark 16:16.</u> He who believes and is baptized shall be saved; and he who does not believe shall be condemned.</p>
<p><u>Psalm 18:20</u> The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands has He recompensed me.</p>	<p><u>1 Cor 1:21</u> For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.</p>
<p><u>Eph 6:8</u> Knowing that whatever good thing any man does, the same shall he receive from our Lord, whether he be a slave or a free man.</p>	<p><u>Jas 5:15</u> And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.</p>
<p><u>Phil 2:13</u> For it is God who inspires you with the will to do the good things which you desire to do.</p>	<p><u>Rom. 3:28</u> For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from observing the law.</p>
<p><u>Col 3:25</u> But the wrongdoer shall be rewarded according to the wrong which he has done; and there is no respect of persons.</p>	<p><u>Rom. 5:1</u> Therefore, since we have been justified through faith,</p>
<p><u>James 2:14</u> Though a man say he has faith, what profit is it my brethren, if he does not have works? Can faith save him?</p>	<p><u>Gal. 2:16</u> know that a man is not justified by observing the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ.</p>
<p><u>James 2:17</u> Even so by itself faith without works is dead.</p>	<p><u>Eph 2:8</u> For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith — and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God-</p>
<p><u>James 2:21</u> Was not our father Abraham justified by works, when he raised Isaac his son upon the altar?</p>	
<p><u>James 2:25,26</u> Likewise was not Rahab the harlot justified by works when she welcomed the spies and sent them out another way? For as the body without the spirit is dead, so also faith without good works is dead.</p>	
<p><u>1 Peter 1:17</u> And if you call on the Father who is impartial and who judges every man according to his works.</p>	
<p><u>Acts 10:34-35</u> ¶ Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism but accepts men from every nation who fear him and do what is right.</p>	
<p><u>Rev 2:23</u> I am He who searches the minds and hearts; and I will give to everyone according to your works.</p>	
<p><u>Rev 20:13</u> And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Sheol gave up the dead that were in them; and they were judged every man according to his works.</p>	

4. Are there Righteous people or not?

Rom.3: 10 As it is written: "There is no-one righteous, not even one;

Psalm 11:7 For the Lord is righteousness, and he loves righteousness; the upright shall behold his face.

Luke 1:6 Both of them were upright in the sight of God, observing all the Lord's commandments and regulations blamelessly.

Prov. 10:16 The wage of the righteous brings life.

Prov. 10:20 The tongue of the righteous is like choice silver

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many

Prov. 11:4 Righteousness delivers from death

Prov. 11:17 The merciful man does good to his own soul.

Prov. 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good.

Prov. 12:5 The thoughts of the righteous are right

Prov. 12:10 A righteous man regards the life of his beast.

Prov. 12:26 The righteous guides his neighbor aright.

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hates lying

Prov. 13:25 The righteous eats to satisfy his soul.

Prov. 14:34 righteousness exalts a nation

There is no statement anywhere else in the Bible to support this absurd declaration of the absence of righteousness. If no one were righteous why would the Lord present a discourse detailing the characteristics of righteousness if it was not actually achievable?

5. Is the Devil free or bound?

1 Peter 5:8 Your adversary the Devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

Jude 1:6 And the angels who did not keep their positions of authority but abandoned their own home — these he has kept in darkness, bound with everlasting chains for judgment on the great Day.

Job 2:2 And the LORD said to Satan, "Where have you come from?" Satan answered the LORD, "From roaming through the earth and going to and fro in it."

2 Peter 2:4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them into gloomy dungeons to be held for judgment;

6. How long will the devil be in hell ?

Rev 20:10 And the devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

Rev 20:2 He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.

7. Should one have faith in God or Jesus ?

Psalm 62:7 In God is my salvation, and my glory, the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

2Tim 3:15 and how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.

Mr 11:22 "Have **faith in God,**" Jesus answered.

2Ch 20:20..... "Listen to me, Judah and people of Jerusalem! Have **faith in the LORD your God** and you will be upheld; have faith in his prophets and you will be successful."

Jos 22:5 But be very careful to keep the commandment and the law that Moses the servant of the LORD gave you: to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to obey his commands, to hold fast to him and to serve him with all your heart and all your soul."

Rom 3:22 This righteousness from God comes through **faith in Jesus Christ** to all who believe.

Phm 1:5 because I hear about your **faith in the Lord Jesus** and your love for all the saints.

Ga 2:16 know that a man is not justified by observing the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ.

8. Jesus is confused about who is a devil

Luke 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases

John 6:70 Then Jesus replied, "Have I not chosen you, the Twelve? Yet one of you is a devil!"

9. The Conversion Episode of St. Paul

1. The Light from heaven

Acts 9:3 As he neared Damascus on his journey, suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him.

4 **He fell to the ground** and heard a voice say to him, 7 The men travelling with Saul stood there speechless; **they heard the sound but did not see anyone.** 8 Saul got up from the ground, but when he opened his eyes he could see nothing.

Acts 22:6 "About noon as I came near Damascus, suddenly a bright light from heaven flashed around me.

7 **I fell to the ground** and heard a voice say to me,

9 **My companions saw the light, but they did not understand the voice** of him who was speaking to me.

Acts 26: 12 ¶ " I was going to Damascus 13 About noon, O King, as I was on the road, I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, blazing around me and my companions. 14 **We all fell to the ground, and I heard a voice** saying to me in Aramaic,

2. Jesus' Conversation with St. Paul

Acts 9:3 "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?" 5 "Who are you, Lord?" Saul asked. **"I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting,"** he replied. 6 "Now get up and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do."

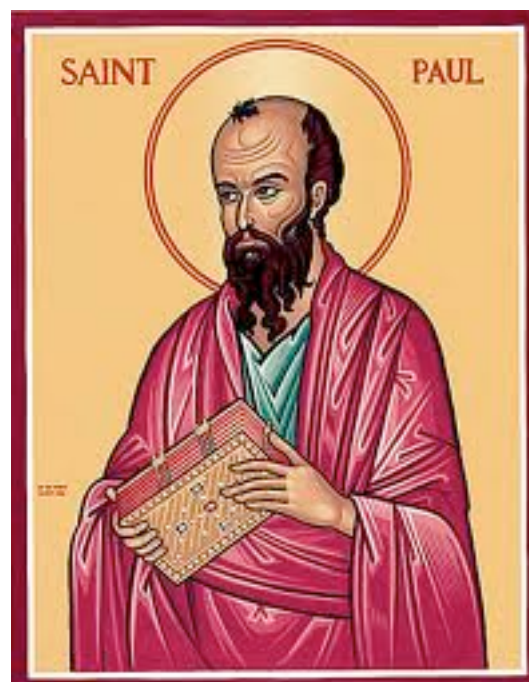
Acts 22:6 'Saul! Saul! Why do you persecute me?' "'Who are you, Lord?' I asked. **"I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting,"** he replied. 10 "'What shall I do, Lord?' I asked. "'Get up,' the Lord said, 'and go into Damascus. There you will be told all that you have been assigned to do.'

Acts 22:14-17 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.' "Then I asked, 'Who are you, Lord?' "'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting,' the Lord replied. 'Now get up and stand on your feet. I have appeared to you to appoint you as a servant and as a witness of what you have seen of me and what I will show you. I will rescue you from your own people and from the Gentiles. I am sending you to them to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.'

3. Ananias' conversation with St. Paul

Acts 9:17 Then Ananias went to the house and entered it. Placing his hands on Saul, he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord— Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you were coming here — has sent me so that you may see again and be filled with the Holy Spirit."... He got up and was baptized,

Acts 22: 12 -16 "A man named Ananias came to see me..... He stood beside me and said, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight!' And at that very moment I was able to see him. "Then he said: 'The God of our fathers has chosen you to know his will and to see the Righteous One and to hear words from his mouth. You will be his witness to all men of what you have seen and heard. And now what are you waiting for? Get up, be baptized and wash your sins away, calling on his name.'



Chapter 6

False Prophecies and Broken Promises.

Christians are obsessed with prophecy and base so much of their faith and theology on it. Yet there are no Prophecies in the Bible that have ever been fulfilled with any degree of accuracy. In fact they are often claimed to be prophecy after the fact. In other words justification is found for incidents by dredging up obscure prophecies and taking them out of context.

Old Testament

1. Rewards of serving God

Exo 23: 25-26 Worship the LORD your God, and his blessing will be on your food and water. I will take away sickness from among you, and none will miscarry or be barren in your land. I will give you a full life span.

Such conditions have never obtained either among the most pious of Jews or Christians or will ever come to pass. We see all the pious believers and worshippers of Yahweh/Jesus experiencing suffering, sickness, miscarriages, infertility and early death just like everyone else. The holocaust, the genocide of the Christians in Rwanda and Sudan all testify this lie.

2. Adam was promised that he would die

Gen. 2:16 ¶ And the LORD God commanded the man, "You are free to eat from any tree in the garden; but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for **when you eat of it you will surely die.**"

Gen. 5:3 **When Adam had lived 130 years**, he had a son in his own likeness, in his own image; and he named him Seth.

3. The snake was cursed to eat dust.

Gen. 3: 14 ¶ So the LORD God said to the serpent, "Cursed are you above all the livestock and all the wild animals! **You will crawl on your belly and you will eat dust all the days of your life.**

Isa 65:25 The wolf and the lamb will feed together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox, but **dust will be the serpent's food.**

Every school child knows that snakes do not eat dust. Christians will claim that this prophesy will only be fulfilled in the New Jerusalem after the second coming.

4. Cain cursed to be a restless wanderer.

Gen 4:10-12 The LORD said, Now you are under a curse and driven from the ground,..... When you work the ground, it will no longer yield its crops for you. **You will be a restless wanderer on the earth.**"

Gen 4:16 16 ¶ So Cain went out from the LORD's presence and lived in the land of Nod, east of Eden. Cain was **then building a city**, and he named it after his son Enoch.

In spite of the curse of the omniscient Lord Cain built a city. Some Christian apologists will rationalize that he only built the city but did not live in it.

5. God gives Noah and his sons control over every living creature.

Gen. 9: 1 ¶ Then God blessed Noah and his sons, saying to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the earth. The fear and dread of you will fall upon all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air, upon every creature that moves along the ground, and upon all the fish of the sea; they are given into your hands.

Thus according to this blessing lions, leopards, tigers, crocodiles and sharks were all delivered into Noah's hands and fear mankind.

6. God promises that the harvest will never cease.

Gen. 8: 22 "As long as the earth endures, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night will never cease."

Gen 41: 56 When the famine had spread over the whole country,for the famine was severe throughout Egypt.

Gen 45: 6 For two years now there has been famine in the land, and for the next five years there will not be ploughing and reaping.

There were frequent periods of famine throughout the history of the land of Israel, so either God changed his mind or forgot his original promise.

7. The earth to be destroyed and to remain for ever.

Deut. 4:40. The earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Ecc. 1: 4 ¶ [One] generation passeth away, and [another] generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

Ps. 104: 5 [Who] laid the foundations of the earth, [that] it should not be removed for ever.

2 Peter 3: 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

One of these two conflicting, announcements will evidently be falsified.

8. Abraham & Sarah are to be the progenitors of many nations.

Gen 17:4 ¶ "As for me, this is my covenant with you: **You will be the father of many nations.** No longer will you be called Abram; your name will be Abraham, for I have made you a father of many nations.

Gen. 17: 15 ¶ God also said to Abraham, "As for Sarai your wife, you are no longer to call her Sarai; her name will be Sarah. I will bless her and will surely give you a son by her. **I will bless her so that she will be the mother of nations;** kings of peoples will come from her."

The Jews are the only nation descended from Sarah, and only five nations appear to have descended from Abraham, namely the Jews, the Ishmaelites (Arabs), the Midianites, and the Edomites and the Ammonites. Today the Arabs and the Jews are the only two nations that claim descent from Abraham. In the scheme of a multicultural world — two can hardly be reckoned as "many".

9. God predicts that the Edomites will serve the Israelites.

Gen. 25: 23-26 The LORD said to her (Rebekah), "Two nations are in your womb, and two peoples from within you will be separated; one people will be stronger than the other, and the older will serve the younger."..... The first to come out was red, and his whole body was like a hairy garment; so they named him Esau.... After this, his brother came out, with his hand grasping Esau's heel; so he was named Jacob.

Esau was the father of the Edomites with whom the Israelites were constantly at war. Sometimes the Edomites prevailed and sometimes the Israelites, but there is no record in Scripture or in History of the Edomites ever serving the Israelites.

10. Pinhas and his sons are promised that they will retain the priesthood for ever.

Num. 25; 10-13 The LORD said to Moses, "Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, the priest, He and his descendants will have a **covenant of an everlasting priesthood**,

The NIV tactfully changes the word everlasting to 'lasting' to soften the obvious untruth of this promise. The Hebrew term is '**olam**' which clearly means forever.

The "everlasting", priesthood was subsequently transferred to the descendants of another son of Aaron. It was taken from Abiathar by Solomon (1 Kings 2:27) and restored to Zadok, who was descended from Pinhas (I Chron. vi. 4,8), with whose family the 'eternal' priesthood continued as long as it lasted.

11. Naphtali's possessions wrongly assigned.

Deut. 33; 23 And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: **possess thou the west and the south**.

Naphtali received a district in the north in Galilee (see Jos 20:7) but none in the south or the west.

12. God revokes his promise to Eli, and makes another almost equally futile one concerning Samuel.

1 Sam. 2;27 ¶ Now a man of God came to Eli and said to him, "This is what the LORD says: 28 I chose your father out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to go up to my altar, to burn incense, and to wear an ephod in my presence. 30 "Therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, declares: **'I promised that your house and your father's house would minister before me for ever.'** But now the LORD declares:..... 31 The time is coming when I will cut short your strength and the strength of your father's house,..... 35 I will raise up for myself a faithful priest, who will do according to what is in my heart and mind. *I will firmly establish his house*, and he will minister before my anointed one always. 1 ¶ The boy Samuel ministered before the LORD under Eli.

The omniscient Lord of the Universe makes firm promises and then revokes them when it suits him. Samuel is clearly the faithful priest who was to replace Eli; but his house was far from being "firmly established" and his sons were almost as bad as Eli's (I Sam. 8:3). Neither he nor his descendants "always" ministered before God's anointed.

The Promised Land

13. The promised land extended from the Nile to the Euphrates.

Gen. 15: 18 On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram and said, "To your descendants I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates—

Exo. 23:31 "I will establish your borders from the Red Sea to the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desert to the River [Euphrates]. I will hand over to you the people who live in the land and you will drive them out before you.

Deut.1:7,8..... go to all the neighboring peoples in the Arabah, in the mountains, in the western foothills, in the Negev and along the coast, to the land of the Canaanites and to Lebanon, as far as the great river, the Euphrates. See, I have given you this land. Go in and take possession of the land that the LORD swore he would give to your fathers— to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—and to their descendants after them."

The territory ruled by the Israelites never extended from the River Nile or from the Red Sea to the Euphrates although it remains alive in the hopes and aspirations of radical right wing Israelis.

14. The promised land to be fertile and extensive.

Exo. 3: 8 So I have come down to rescue them from the hand of the Egyptians and to bring them up out of that land into a good and spacious land, a land flowing with milk and honey — the home of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites.

The promised land was neither a fertile nor a spacious land except in the romantic sense. It was a land that required extremely hard work to produce anything from it and thus in reality could not be described as a land flowing with milk and honey — in fact famine was a regular occurrence. If not for chemical fertilizers and elaborate irrigation schemes and land would still be quite barren and unproductive.

15. God promises eternal proprietorship of the land of Canaan to Abraham his descendants.

Gen. 13: 14,15 ¶ The LORD said to Abram "Lift up your eyes from where you are and look north and south, east and west. All the land that you see I will give to you and your offspring for ever." | Acts 7:5 He gave him [Abraham] no inheritance here, not even a foot of ground. But God promised him that he and his descendants after him would possess the land, even though at that time Abraham had no child.

Gen. 17: 8 The whole land of Canaan, where you are now an alien, I will give as an everlasting possession to you and your descendants after you; and I will be their God."

Exo 32:13 Remember your servants Abraham, Isaac and Israel, to whom you swore by your own self: 'I will make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and I will give your descendants all this land I promised them, and it will be their inheritance for ever.'

Abraham never received the land that God promised to him —

The Northern Kingdom of Israel was conquered by the Assyrians in the 8th century BCE. In 587 BCE Jerusalem was finally destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar and all the Jews were exiled to Babylon. In 538 BCE Cyrus allows the Jews to return to their promised land. From 304 — 200 BCE Judea was ruled by the Ptolomies, from 200 — 142 BCE by the Seleucids. Then Judea came under Roman rule, in 70 CE the Second temple was destroyed and the diaspora of the Jews began lasting until 1948, when the state of Israel was declared.

16. Canaan promised to Jacob.

Gen. 28: 13 There above it stood the LORD, and he said: "I am the LORD, the God of your father Abraham and the God of Isaac. I will give you [Jacob] and your descendants the land on which you are lying.

Jacob never received the promised land, and it is questionable whether the spot [near Haran — a place in the middle of modern Syria] on which he then lay ever came into the possession of his descendants.

17. Israel to be established in their own land for ever.

2 Sam. 7: 8 "Now then, tell my servant David, 'This is what the LORD Almighty says:
10 And I will provide a place for my people Israel and will plant them so that they can have a home of their own and no longer be disturbed. Wicked people shall not oppress them any more, as they did at the beginning I will also give you rest from all your enemies. "The LORD declares to you that the LORD himself will establish a house for you ... 16 Your house and your kingdom shall endure for ever before me; your throne shall be established for ever."

The house of David is long since gone as has his kingdom and throne. Although the Jews who were scattered all over the world for 2000 years have returned to Israel they are still afflicted, the orthodox Jews do not accept this "return" as a fulfillment of the prophecy because the State established is not a Messianic Theocracy but a secular one. Most Christians would argue that this is a prophesy to be fulfilled in the future. One must then ask how David himself understood this prophesy, what would be the point of making revelations to someone about a utopia to exist in 5000 years time.

18. Restoration of Judah and the lost tribes under one king.

Ezek. 37:21-24 and say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will take the Israelites out of the nations where they have gone. I will gather them from all around and bring them back into their own land. I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. There will be one king over all of them and they will never again be two nations or be divided into two kingdoms..... "My servant David will be king over them, and they will all have one shepherd. They will follow my laws and be careful to keep my decrees.

The Kingdom of Israel split up after the death of Solomon the son of David in about 10 BCE and was never united until 1948 when the state of Israel was created. This prophesy still has not been fulfilled because Israel is not a monarchy. This prophesy implies that David would be reborn to rule the restored kingdom, nevertheless some Christians pretend that it refers not to David himself but to Jesus who is related to David through his mother's marriage to Joseph, and that this prophesy will come about sometime in the distant future.

Bondage in Egypt

19. The Israelites to be afflicted as slaves in Egypt for 400 years.

Ge 15:13 Then the LORD said to him, "Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a country not their own, and they will be enslaved and ill-treated four hundred years.

According to the orthodox, biblical chronology, the Israelites were only in Egypt for 215 years in all. Jacob entered Egypt in 1706 BCE and the Exodus under Moses took place in 1446 BCE. Of the 215 years the first portion under Joseph was a time of great prosperity for the Israelites. Exodus 12; 40 says "Now the children of Israel dwelt in Egypt for 430 years". In Gal. 3; 16:17 Paul loosely claims the period from the covenant with Abraham until the giving of the Law on Mount Sinai was 430 years. Act 7; 6, however, affirms the 400 years of affliction. Moses was only the great grandson of Levi a half brother of Joseph (Ex.6;16-20 — Levi (lived 137 years) ' Kohath (lived 133) ' Amram (lived 137) Aaron and Moses — even with this fantastic longevity it would still be difficult to make these four generations cover 430 years. Josephus (book ii., chap 15:2) says the Jews were in Egypt 215 years, and this agrees with the Samaritan and the Septuagint.

20. The Jews to return from Egypt in the fourth generation from Abraham.

Gen.15;15,16 You, however, will go to your fathers in peace and be buried at a good old age. In the fourth generation your descendants will come back here, for the sin of the Amorites has not yet reached its full measure."

The Jews returned from their captivity in Egypt in the 8th generation from Abraham.

21. God promises to bring Jacob back from Egypt.

Gen. 46: 3 "I am God, the God of your father," he said. "Do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for I will make you into a great nation there. I will go down to Egypt with you, and I will surely bring you back again. And Joseph's own hand will close your eyes."

Gen 47: 28. Jacob lived in Egypt 17 years, and the years of his life were a 147. When the time drew near for Israel to die, he called for his son Joseph and said to him, "If I have found favour in your eyes, put your hand under my thigh and promise that you will show me kindness and faithfulness. Do not bury me in Egypt,

God did not bring Jacob back again from Egypt, as he promised, he allegedly died in Egypt.

22. Judah to remain an independent state till the Messiah comes.

Gen 49:10 (KJV) The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him [shall] the gathering of the people [be].

Gen 49:10 (NIV) The scepter will not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until he comes to whom it belongs and the obedience of the nations is his.

Shiloh is a word of disputed meaning; it either refers to a national meeting place before Jerusalem or it can be taken to refer to the messiah. If Shiloh is taken to mean Jesus the prophecy was falsified, for Jerusalem and the temple were sacked and the king of Judah and all the leaders were carried away into captivity by Nebuchadnezzar 588 years before the birth of Jesus.

Predictions concerning the Jews

23. Abraham, Jacob, and the Jews to be a blessing to all mankind.

Gen. 12; 3 I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse; and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you [Abraham]."

Gen. 22; 18 and through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me."

Gen 26; 4 I will make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and will give them all these lands, and through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed,

Gen. 28; 14 Your descendants will be like the dust of the earth, and you will spread out to the west and to the east, to the north and to the south. All peoples on earth will be blessed through you and your offspring.

Christians con themselves into believing that this prophecy was fulfilled by Jesus, the Gospel and the Church (see Acts 3; 25, 26; and Gal. 3; 8, 9). To presume that Christianity and the Church have been a blessing to the world is gross hubris. History proves that Christianity has largely been a curse. There have been more wars, bloodshed and general human suffering caused by the Church than by any other institute. The entire edifice of imperialist expansion into the Americas, conquest, extermination and oppression of the native inhabitants was justified by evangelism. The descendants of Abraham were responsible under the orders of God for the extermination of 7 whole nations see Deut. 7;1-6 the Hittites, Girgashites, Ammorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites. Moreover, according to popular evangelical teaching the majority of people are destined for hell, so how on earth, are sane people to accept either Judaism or Christianity to be a blessing to all nations on earth?

24. Restoration of the ten lost tribes

Jer. 33;7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first.

If Jesus was the Messiah this prophecy also remained unfulfilled and how it can ever be fulfilled is beyond comprehension as the 10 tribes are all completely obliterated.

25. Predictions concerning the return from captivity.

Joel 3; 1-19 ¶ "In those days and at that time, when I restore the fortunes of Judah and Jerusalem, I will gather all nations and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. There I will enter into judgment against them concerning my inheritance, my people Israel, for they scattered my people among the nations and divided up my land.... For you took my silver and my gold and carried off my finest treasures to your temples. You sold the people of Judah and Jerusalem to the Greeks, that you might send them far from their homeland. "See, I am going to rouse them out of the places to which you sold them..... I will sell your sons and daughters to the people of Judah, and they will sell them to the Sabeans, a nation far away." The LORD will roar from Zion and thunder from Jerusalem; the earth and the sky will tremble. But the LORD will be a refuge for his people, a stronghold for the people of Israel. "Then you will know that I, the LORD your God, dwell in Zion, my holy hill. Jerusalem will be holy; never again will foreigners invade her. But Egypt will be desolate, Edom a desert waste, because of violence done to the people of Judah, in whose land they shed innocent blood.

This prophecy concerns the return of the Jewish people from captivity which happened in about 538 BCE. None of the above phenomena are recorded as happening then. If one contorts the prophecy to refer to the destruction of the second temple by Titus in 70 CE, the prophecy still does not fit. (a) Because the people were taken into slavery by their Roman conquerors and not especially sold to the Greeks. (b) They cannot be aroused from the places where they were sold because there are no longer slaves or even recollections of slave ancestors amongst the Jews in the Diaspora. (c) The Sabeans no longer exist nor under the United Nations Legislation would they be permitted to buy and sell sons and daughters. (d) The restoration of

the State of Israel has taken place and none of the predicted phenomena have yet occurred — no Jewish community is held in captivity except perhaps a small number in Syria.

26. Israel to rise and not to rise.

Amos. 5: 2 "Fallen is Virgin Israel, never to rise again, deserted in her own land, with no-one to lift her up."

Jer. 31:4 I will build you up again and you will be rebuilt, O Virgin Israel. Again you will take up your tambourines and go out to dance with the joyful.

These prophecies contradict each other so one of them will be falsified. Christian exegetes will say that because Israel repented God changed his mind and decided to rebuild her. This means that God cannot be relied on to keep his word — never means 'perhaps', certainly means 'maybe', forever and ever means 'until I change my mind'! So in this way prophecies can be made to mean whatever is convenient and in harmony with one's personal agenda and God evidently cannot be trusted.

27. The restoration of Israel to be Eternal

Amos. 9: 14-15 I will bring back my exiled people Israel; they will rebuild the ruined cities and live in them. They will plant vineyards and drink their wine; they will make gardens and eat their fruit. I will plant Israel in their own land, never again to be uprooted from the land I have given them," says the LORD your God.

The prophecy of the return from captivity has twice been fulfilled, once with the edict of Cyrus and second in 1947 with the Balfour Declaration. The prophecy certainly did not apply to the first return from Babylon because the Jews experienced abject poverty and famine and finally lost their land again to Roman rule and have only restored the State in 1947 — nearly 2000 years later. The Jews are no longer in exile except in a metaphorical sense.

28. The Jews to destroy all their enemies as a lion among sheep.

Micah 5: 8 — 15 The remnant of Jacob will be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, like a lion among the beasts of the forest, like a young lion among flocks of sheep, which mauls and mangles as it goes, and no-one can rescue. Your hand will be lifted up in triumph over your enemies, and all your foes will be destroyed. "In that day," declares the LORD, "I will destroy your horses from among you and demolish your chariots. I will destroy the cities of your land and tear down all your strongholds. I will destroy your witchcraft and you will no longer cast spells. I will destroy your carved images and your sacred stones from among you; you will no longer bow down to the work of your hands. I will uproot from among you your Asherah poles and demolish your cities. I will take vengeance in anger and wrath upon the nations that have not obeyed me."

This is a continuation of the alleged prophecy of Christ's birth at Bethlehem which was never accompanied or followed by the circumstances prophesied. The Jews of the Diaspora did not exterminate all their enemies, or rage among them as a lion among sheep. Even with the "second coming" of the Jesus this prophecy unfortunately will have to be falsified because (a) horses and chariots no longer exist, (b) witchcraft and spells are a negligible factor in the Middle East, (c) The vast majority of the nations surrounding Israel are Islamic who have no carved images or sacred stones to throw down, and are themselves the greatest iconoclasts in history (d) the worship of Asherah and Asherah poles have not existed for nearly 2000 years and can confidently be declared extinct.

29. The Jews will be morally perfect

Zeph.3:13 The remnant of Israel will do no wrong; they will speak no lies, nor will deceit be found in their mouths. They will eat and lie down and no-one will make them afraid."

So far this flattering prophecy remains only a vain fragile hope and will probably remain so until the Day of Judgement.

30. Jesus to be enthroned as the eternal king of the Jews.

Luke 1:32-33 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob for ever; his kingdom will never end."

Jesus never received the throne of David, nor does he reign over the house of Jacob who have in fact rejected him because the messianic prophecies were not fulfilled by his arrival. Even if this prophecy is interpreted in a metaphorical sense it is still unfulfilled, for the house of Jacob still rejects the Gospel and Jesus only reigns over them in a general sense as the Supreme Lord who rules over everything and not in any specific sense.

31. Jesus to deliver the Jews from their foes.

Luke 1: 71-75 salvation from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us — to show mercy to our fathers and to remember his holy covenant, the oath he swore to our father Abraham: to rescue us from the hand of our enemies, and to enable us to serve him without fear in holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

Jesus failed to fulfil this prophecy — he did not bring deliverance to the Jews from their enemies, nor did he ratify God's covenant with Abraham (in fact according to St. Paul he invalidated it). The Jewish people remained subjugated to Rome until driven by Messianic fever engaged in a revolt against Rome which resulted in the destruction of the Temple and dispersion of the Jews by Titus in 70 AD.

32. David's kingdom to be eternal, and his descendants to rule for ever.

Psalm 89 ;3 You said, "I have made a covenant with my chosen one, I have sworn to David my servant, **I will establish your line for ever and make your throne firm through all generations.**" Selah.

Psalm 89; 35-37 Once for all, I have sworn by my holiness — and I will not lie to David— **that his line will continue for ever and his throne endure before me like the sun;** it will be established for ever like the moon, the faithful witness in the sky." Selah

2 Sam. 7;16-17 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: **thy throne shall be established for ever.** According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

Jer. 33; 17 ¶ For this is what the LORD says: **'David will never fail to have a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel,**

These flattering promises have certainly not been kept. Christians apologists claim that these promises refer to a spiritual kingdom of which Christ is the King. There is absolutely no indication in the text that anything other than a real kingdom is spoken of. Making metaphorical promises to people is ridiculous unless they are understood?

33. David's wives to be ravished in broad daylight

2 Sam 12:11 This is what the LORD says: "Out of your own household I am going to bring calamity upon you. Before your very eyes I will take your wives and give them to one who is close to you, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight. 12 You did it in secret, but I will do this thing in broad daylight before all Israel".

1 Sam 30:5 David's two wives had been captured—Ahinoam of Jezreel and Abigail, the widow of Nabal of Carmel..... 18 David recovered everything the Amalekites had taken, including his two wives.

No mention is made of them being raped in broad daylight as promised but Christian exegesis will offer the explanation that it actually did happen but the writer did not think it correct to make mention of it. Regardless of the fact that the Biblical authors take great delight in stressing the fulfillment of prophecy whenever and however it occurs.

34. Solomon is given an everlasting throne and kingdom

1 Chron. 17: 12-14 He is the one who will build a house for me, and I will establish his throne for ever.... I will set him over my house and my kingdom for ever; **his throne will be established for ever."**

2 Sam. 7: 13-16 He is the one who will build a house for my Name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever..... **Your house and your kingdom shall endure for ever before me; your throne shall be established for ever."**

" For ever" in God's reckoning meant about 400 years after that the kingdom ceased and has never yet been restored. The kingdom was divided by Solomon's son and it was never united again — so God's promises of "firmly" establishing things

35. Solomon's temple to last for ever:

1 Kings 9:3 And the Lord said to him; I have heard your prayer and your supplication that you have made before me; and I have hallowed for Me this temple which you have built **to put my name there for ever;** and my eyes and my heart shall be **there perpetually.**

36. God promises that the Davidian monarchy and Levitical priesthood will be eternal.

Jer. 33: 17 ¶ For this is what the LORD says: 'David will never fail to have a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel, 18 nor will the priests, who are Levites, ever fail to have a man to stand before me continually to offer burnt offerings, to burn grain offerings and to present sacrifices."

The line of David has long been extinguished and no one has sat on the throne of David for 2000 years. The Levite caste remains in name only and offerings have not been made to Jehovah since Titus destroyed the Temple in AD 70.

37. Josiah is promised a peaceful end.

2 Kings 22:20 Therefore I will gather you [Josiah] to your fathers, **and you will be buried in peace.** Your eyes will not see all the disaster I am going to bring on this place." So they took her answer back to the king.

2 Kings 23:29 While Josiah was king, Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt went up to the Euphrates River to help the king of Assyria. King Josiah marched out to meet him in battle, **but Neco faced him and killed him at Megiddo.**

38. Ahaz is assured that the Syrian league against him shall fail.

Isaiah 7: 3 Then the LORD said to Isaiah, "Go out.... to meet Ahaz 4 Say to him, 'Be careful, keep calm and don't be afraid. Do not lose heart because of these two smoldering stubs of firewood —because of the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram and of the son of Remaliah. 5 Aram, Ephraim and Remaliah's son have plotted your ruin, saying, 6 "Let us invade Judah; let us tear it apart and divide it among ourselves, and make the son of Tabeel king over it." 7 Yet this is what the Sovereign LORD says: "It will not take place, it will not happen....

Ahaz was a fool to have trusted in the divine assurances by Isaiah because we read in 2 Chron 28; 5 Therefore the LORD his God handed him (Ahaz) over to the king of Aram. The Arameans defeated him and took many of his people as prisoners and brought them to Damascus. He was also given into the hands of the king of Israel, who inflicted heavy casualties on him. ¶ In one day Pekah son of Remaliah killed a hundred and twenty thousand soldiers in Judah—because Judah had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers.

Chron. 28; 20 Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria came to him, but gave him trouble instead of help. Ahaz took some of the things from the temple of the LORD and from the royal palace and from the princes and presented them to the king of Assyria, but that did not help him.

Christians will justify this by saying that the Lord handed Ahaz over to the king of Aram because of his backsliding. One wonders then why the omniscient Lord makes promises when he in fact knows that he will renege on his promises because of future lapses of the recipient. Thus the Lord is either not omniscient or simply deceives.

39. God's curses on Amaziah.

Amos. 7: 14 Amos answered Amaziah,.... 17 "Therefore this is what the LORD says: "Your wife will become a prostitute in the city, and your sons and daughters will fall by the sword. Your land will be measured and divided up, and you yourself will die in a pagan country.

In the Biblical records of Amaziah's reign (2 Kings 14; 2 Chron. 25:5), there is no hint of his wife's prostitution or of his children's slaughter. His son Azariah (or Uzziah) succeeded him on the throne at the age of 16 and died a leper and not slain by the sword. Amaziah himself was killed at Lachish (2 Kings 14:19 & 2 Chron 25:27) in Judah (Joshua 15:39), a Israelite territory — not pagan, and buried at Jerusalem (2 Kings 15:7)

40. The prophecy of the Desolation of Damascus.

Isaiah 17: 1 ¶ An oracle concerning Damascus: "See, Damascus will no longer be a city but will become a heap of ruins.

Damascus has always seen prosperity and is still quite prosperous today at no time in history was it ever desolate.

41. The prophecy of the 40 year desolation and subsequent restoration of Egypt

Ezek. 29: 1— 14 ¶ In the tenth year, in the tenth month on the twelfth day, the word of the LORD came to me: "Son of man, set your face against Pharaoh king of Egypt and prophesy against him and against all Egypt. say: `This is what the Sovereign LORD says: "I am against you, Pharaoh king of Egypt, I will bring a sword against you and kill your men and their animals. Egypt will become a desolate wasteland. and I will make the land of Egypt a ruin and a desolate waste from Migdol to Aswan, as far as the border of Cush. No foot of man

or animal will pass through it; no-one will live there for forty years..... And I will disperse the Egyptians among the nations and scatter them through the countries.... At the end of forty years I will gather the Egyptians from the nations where they were scattered. I will bring them back from captivity and return them to Upper Egypt, the land of their ancestry.

Egypt has never been totally devastated or uninhabited for even one single day for the past 6000 years or more.

42. The Prophecy concerning Egypt's Tribulations .

Isaiah 18:1 ¶ An oracle concerning Egypt: See, the LORD rides on a swift cloud and is coming to Egypt.....³ The Egyptians will lose heart, and I will bring their plans to nothing; they will consult the idols and the spirits of the dead, the mediums and the spiritualists.....⁵ The waters of the river will dry up, and the river bed will be parched and dry. The canals will stink; the streams of Egypt will dwindle and dry up. The reeds and rushes will wither, also the plants along the Nile, at the mouth of the river. Every sown field along the Nile will become parched, will blow away and be no more.

This prophecy was about a pre-Islamic Egypt and was never fulfilled because at no time does history ever record a drying up of the river Nile or a drought in such devastating proportions.

43. Prophecy concerning the Conversion of Egypt to Judaism.

Isaiah 18:18-21 ¶ In that day five cities in Egypt will speak the language of Canaan and swear allegiance to the LORD Almighty. One of them will be called the City of Destruction. In that day there will be an altar to the LORD in the heart of Egypt, and a monument to the LORD at its border. It will be a sign and witness to the LORD Almighty in the land of Egypt. So the LORD will make himself known to the Egyptians, and in that day they will acknowledge the LORD. They will worship with sacrifices and grain offerings; they will make vows to the LORD and keep them.

There is no confirmation that five Egyptian cities suddenly took to speaking the language of Canaan in one day. The ancient Egyptians never did acknowledge Jehovah or make sacrifices to him in spite of the ten plagues and every other effort by the Lord to evangelize them! The only way in which this prophesy can be remotely considered to have been fulfilled is in the conversion to Islam.

44. Alliance between Egypt Israel and Assyria

Isaiah 18:23 — 25 In that day there will be a highway from Egypt to Assyria. The Assyrians will go to Egypt and the Egyptians to Assyria. The Egyptians and Assyrians will worship together. In that day Israel will be the third, along with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing on the earth. The LORD Almighty will bless them, saying, "Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria my handiwork, and Israel my inheritance."

The conversion of the Egyptian people to Judaism was to be followed by the building of a highway and an alliance between Egypt, Israel and Assyria. This has not yet occurred, and even if in our life time Israel, Egypt and Syria do make an alliance — the time frame is out by several hundred years. As far as being a blessing to the world, so far there has been very little universal benefit from the Egyptian and Assyrian people and the blessings of Israel have not yet permeated world wide except perhaps in the security and armament industry — hardly effects of universal benevolence.

45. The prophecy concerning Zedekiah's death

Jer. 34; 4 "Yet hear the promise of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah. This is what the LORD says concerning you: You will not die by the sword; you will die peacefully".

Jeremiah's assurance was not worth much. For he himself subsequently records — Jer. 52:10 There at Riblah the king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes;..... 11 Then he put out Zedekiah's eyes, bound him with bronze shackles and took him to Babylon, where he put him in prison till the day of his death. This can hardly be considered a peaceful death even by a prophet of God, given the nature of ancient prisons!

46. None of Jehoiakim's sons to sit on the throne of David.

Jer. 36; 30 Therefore, this is what the LORD says about Jehoiakim king of Judah: He will have no-one to sit on the throne of David;

Jehoiakim was succeeded on the throne by his son Jehoiachin (2 Kings 24; 6), called also Jeconiah (I Chron. 3; 16), from whom Matthew traces the descent of Jesus (Matt. i. 11; and compare Matt. i. 12 with I Chron 3; 17, 19). Christ was thus included in this prophecy, and if Christians argue that he did not sit on the throne of David, then many prophecies which they say describe Jesus as sitting on the throne of David must also be wrong. Christians could probably reconcile these conflicting prophecies by pretending that Jesus did and did not sit on the throne of David; he was king of Israel and he was not.

47. Jehoiakim's corpse to be abused

Jer. 22; 18 Therefore this is what the LORD says about Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah: "..... He will have the burial of a donkey — dragged away and thrown outside the gates of Jerusalem."

Jer 36;30... his body will be thrown out and exposed to the heat by day and the frost by night.

2 Kings 24; 6 " Jehoiakim slept with his fathers." — this statement is usually used in connection with peaceful or untoward deaths. If his corpse had been abused as prophesied, it is hardly likely that the compilers of Kings would have misled readers by their subsequent silence, or by any language implying the direct contrary of the prophecy.

48. The prophecy of the sack and destruction of Tyre by Nebuchadnezzar.

Ezek. 26;3 — 14 the Sovereign LORD says: I am against you, O Tyre, and I will bring many nations against you, They will destroy the walls of Tyre and pull down her towers; I will scrape away her rubble and make her a bare rock..... She will become plunder for the nations, and her settlements on the mainland will be ravaged by the sword. Then they will know that I am the LORD..... From the north I am going to bring against Tyre Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, with horses and chariots, with horsemen and a great army. They will plunder your wealth and loot your merchandise; they will break down your walls and demolish your fine houses and throw your stones, timber and rubble into the sea..... I will make you a bare rock, and you will become a place to spread fishing nets. You will never be rebuilt, for I the LORD have spoken, declares the Sovereign LORD.

Ezek. 27; 32— 36 "Who was ever silenced like Tyre, surrounded by the sea?"..... Now you are shattered by the sea in the depths of the waters; your wares and all your company have gone down with you..... The merchants among the nations hiss at you; you have come to a horrible end and will be no more."

The siege by Nebuchadnezzar lasted thirteen years, he took the outlying areas, but the town itself, being on an island remained impregnable and thus he failed to sack or destroy Tyre — this was done by Alexander the Great, 240 years afterwards. in 332 BCE. Subsequently Tyre was rebuilt and is mentioned in the New Testament (Acts 12; 20; Luke 10:3). Even in our day during the civil war in Lebanon much of the city was destroyed but is now once again being rebuilt.

49. Nebuchadnezzar prophesied to plunder the riches of Tyre.

Ezek. 26; 12 They will plunder your wealth and loot your merchandise; they will break down your walls and demolish your fine houses and throw your stones, timber and rubble into the sea.

This prophecy was negated by Ezekiel himself who subsequently admits in 29:18 "Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon drove his army in a hard campaign against Tyre; every head was rubbed bare and every shoulder made raw. Yet he and his army got no reward from the campaign he led against Tyre.

50. The Dates in Daniel 9

9:24 "Seventy 'weeks' are decreed for your people and your holy city to finish transgression, to put an end to sin, to atone for wickedness, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy and to anoint the most holy.

9:25 "Know and understand this: From the issuing of the decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until the Anointed One, the ruler, comes, there will be seven 'weeks', and sixty-two 'weeks'. It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, but in times of trouble.

9:26 After the sixty-two 'weeks', the Anointed One will be cut off and will have nothing. The people of the ruler who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end will come like a flood: War will continue until the end, and desolations have been decreed.

9:27 He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'week'. In the middle of the 'week' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing [of the temple] he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him."

Some Christians pretend that this is an amazingly accurate prediction of the time of Christ's appearance and death. The "seventy weeks" they say mean prophetic weeks of years. In verse 24 the seventy 'weeks' period refers to the Babylonian exile which lasted for 48 years from 587 BCE until 539 BCE. If we use the decipher of seventy weeks of years, we then get 490 years which is ludicrous.

According to orthodox chronology Daniel died in 534 BCE that is 4 years before the edict to return to the promised land issued by Cyrus in 538 BCE.

Verse 25 makes the period 483 years from the edict to restore Jerusalem (issued by Cyrus in 536 BCE) until the coming of the anointed one. This would indicate the event occurring in the year 53 BCE — wrong by at least 50 years.

Verse 25 predicts that Messiah will be cut off 434 years after his appearance which is absurd since Jesus only lived 33 years. The line also contains some rambling about the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem which took place in 70 AD — still does not clearly fit.

Messianic Prophecies

The chief concern of the Gospels is to “prove” that Jesus was the Messiah as promised in the Jewish Scriptures. Now at the time of Jesus there was a tradition of two Messiahs — one a royal king and the other the high priest. There is no historical evidence whatsoever that Jesus could lay legitimate claim to either of these titles. He was neither of the royal family nor of the priestly tribe of Levi. The authors of the Gospels began with a presumption and then proceeded to manufacture the evidence to support their foregone conclusions.

The Identity of the Messiah

51. Messiah predicted to be Descended from David

Isaiah 11: 1 ¶ And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

Isa 11:10 In that day the Root of Jesse will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations will rally to him, and his place of rest will be glorious.

This prophesy clearly refers to a root and branches which are connected directly to the original plant. The father of Jesus was the Holy Spirit and thus he had no claim to direct and sanguine Davidic descent, although two of the gospels go to great lengths to invent the appropriate lineage. There are egregious contradictions between them, further exacerbated by the fact that Jesus could not be both the begotten son of God and the scion of David as these two possibilities are mutually exclusive. An indirect claim could be made by Christian apologists through adoption by his mother's husband Joseph who had nothing to do with his actual birth.

52. The Messiah is predicted to be heir to the throne of David

Isaiah 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and for ever.

David was a temporal king who ruled over a real territory from a real throne, he was never promised a ‘spiritual’ kingdom. This prophesy in no way intimates that the Messiah will rule anything but a geographical area, and this is born out by the context. Obviously this alleged prophesy was never fulfilled with the advent of Jesus, hence the necessity for inventing a second coming in order to resolve the difficulties.

53. The misconstrued prophecy of a virgin mother.

Isaiah 7: 14-16. Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel. He will eat curds and honey when he knows enough to reject the wrong and choose the right. But before the boy knows enough to reject the wrong and choose the right, the land of the two kings you dread will be laid waste.

Christians persist in quoting this single verse in support of their claims of a virgin birth for Jesus. A reading of the verse in context clearly shows their folly. The context of this prophesy is a political struggle between two real kings in the 8th century BC. The northern Kingdom of Israel had allied itself with Syria in a war against southern Kingdom of Judea. Ahaz the king of Judea had decided to ally himself with Assyria. The prophet Isaiah in order to discourage the alliance gave king Ahaz the requested sign. The identity of the child in this metaphor is irrelevant to the

outcome. What is stated is a period of time — ie. before the child comes of age \pm 5 the land of the two kings will be laid waste.

Furthermore Christ was never called Immanuel in the New Testament except by those who do so in order to fulfil the alleged prophecy. The word translated virgin — *almah* — simply means a young woman, and the context (Isaiah viii. 1-4), shows that the conception of the child was to be in a purely natural way. There is nothing remarkable in prophesying that a young maid will become a mother in the near future. Further reading shows that the entire prophecy was fulfilled at the time.

54. Prophecies concerning the Messiah's rulership and titles.

Isaiah 9; 6 For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. 7 Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and for ever. The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this.

This prophesy refers to a child (?Hezekiah) who was already born who would unite the two kingdoms of Israel in a real political sense. Jesus certainly never received any kind of political or spiritual governance while he lived. Nobody calls Jesus by the name of "Wonderful," or "Counselor." Jesus was never referred to as Mighty God, but rather as the redeemer or atoning God. He was certainly never referred to as the everlasting Father but rather the everlasting Son. Christian theologians and divines could never admit the possibility that Isaiah was inspired to commit the heresy of confusing the three persons of the Holy trinity.

55. The Messiah will gather the dispersed Jews; and reign over them as a prosperous politician.

Jer. 23; 3 "I myself will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them and will bring them back to their pasture, where they will be fruitful and increase in number..... they will no longer be afraid or terrified, nor will any be missing," declares the LORD. — 5 "The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will raise up to David a righteous Branch, a King who will reign wisely and do what is just and right in the land. In his days Judah will be saved and Israel will live in safety. This is the name by which he will be called: The LORD Our Righteousness (*Yehovah tsedikeinu*).

Here it is clearly stated that the Messiah, the "branch of David" would bring about the ingathering of the Jewish people from dispersion, and would reign over them as a politician and will guarantee their future security. Jesus could not possibly be the expected messiah, the "branch of David" because (a) he was not a blood descendant of David; (b) he was never a consecrated King, (c) he did not reign; (d) Judah was not freed from subjugation to Rome and Israel's insecurity and problems only increased and culminated in the destruction of the temple and 1900 years of exile. (e) He was named Jesus, or Joshua, and he was never ever called The LORD Our Righteousness (*Jehovah tsedikeinu*).

The Messianic Era

56. The Messiah will smite the corners of Moab.

Num 24; 17 "I see him, but not now; I behold him, but not near. A star will come out of Jacob; a scepter will rise out of Israel. He will crush the foreheads of Moab, the skulls of all the sons of Sheth.

Again this prophesy refers to a political victory over Israel's enemies. The authors of the gospels invented a star to guide the Magi or "Kings" of the orient to the manger and had Jesus receive a mock scepter prior to his execution. But he still never struck the corners of Moab or destroyed the children of Sheth, and seeing that these people have long become extinct this prophesy cannot even be fulfilled at the "second" coming.

57. Messianic Era of Universal peace.

Isaiah 2: 3, 4 Out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Christian theologians kid themselves that this prophesy will be fulfilled with the second coming although there is no mention in the text of a time frame — either first or second. Christianity was in fact the justification for Imperialist expansion and indirectly responsible for the genocide of millions of innocent native peoples.

58. More unsubstantiated Messianic prophesies

Isa 60: 18-22 No longer will violence be heard in your land, nor ruin or destruction within your borders, but you will call your walls Salvation and your gates Praise. The sun will no more be your light by day, nor will the brightness of the moon shine on you, for the LORD will be your everlasting light, and..... the LORD will be your everlasting light, and your days of sorrow will end. Then will all your people be righteous and they will possess the land for ever. They are the shoot I have planted, the work of my hands, for the display of my splendor. The least of you will become a thousand, the smallest a mighty nation. I am the LORD; in its time I will do this swiftly."

Obviously none of this was fulfilled through Jesus therefore the only intelligent way to accept these obscure and pious hopes is to defer them to the remote future to a second or third "coming".

59. All nations will become vassals of Israel or perish.

Isa 60: 10-12 "Foreigners will rebuild your walls, and their kings will serve you. Though in anger I struck you, in favour I will show you compassion. Your gates will always stand open, they will never be shut, day or night, so that men may bring you the wealth of the nations — their kings led in triumphal procession. For the nation or kingdom that will not serve you will perish; it will be utterly ruined.

Israel has been rebuilt since 1947 by the Jews themselves although with generous foreign grants mainly from America. Yet not one single nation has become the vassal of Israel, and many others are prospering to a degree beyond the hopes of the Israelis themselves.

Predictions such as this are usually postponed by Christians to the remote future ? second coming, when "Before me every knee will bow; by me every tongue will swear." (Isaiah 45;23; Phil 10,11.) but since the majority of the world's population will presumably be in hell, this prophesy will certainly be falsified — unless off course all the denizens of hell will also be converted and become professed Christians.

60. Brightness of the Moon and the Sun to increase in the Messianic age

Isa30:26 The moon will shine like the sun, and the sunlight will be seven times brighter, like the light of seven full days, when the LORD binds up the bruises of his people and heals the

wounds he inflicted..... 31 The voice of the LORD will shatter Assyria; with his scepter he will strike them down.

If we grant a basic coherence in prophesy then this entire passage has been falsified because Assyria and her people have long since disappeared but the rest of the lengthy prophesy has not yet been fulfilled.

61. The Messiah will destroy the wicked and establish peace.

Isaiah 11: 2-7 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatting together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

Christians claim this prophecy in support of their candidate for the Messiahship — Jesus. But he could hardly be described as, slaying the wicked with the breath of his mouth. He certainly did not bring an age of universal peace with him. None of these prophecies were thus fulfilled in Jesus of Nazareth.

62. More false prophecies concerning the Messiah's agenda.

Isaiah 11: 11 In that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people.... and gather the exiles of Israel; he will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth.

14 They will swoop down on the slopes of Philistia to the west; together they will plunder the people to the east. They will lay hands on Edom and Moab, and the Ammonites will be subject to them.

15 The LORD will dry up the gulf of the Egyptian sea; with a scorching wind he will sweep his hand over the Euphrates River. He will break it up into seven streams so that men can cross over in sandals.

This is a continuation of the prophecy already given — three events are clearly described 1. ingathering of the lost tribes, 2. War and pillaging of the Edomites, Moabites and Ammonites (all of whom have long since been exterminated by the Israelites) and 3. Drying up of the Egyptian Sea and breaking up of the river Euphrates. Obviously none of these things have happened since the coming of Jesus thus establishing conclusively that he was not the Messiah referred to in this verse. Another difficulty is reconciling the universal peace, etc., prophesied in verses 5 to 9 with the cutting of adversaries (verse 13) and the pillaging of them of the east, etc., (verse 14).

63. Preceded by a forerunner — ? John the Baptist (Luke 7:24,27)

Isaiah 40: 3-5 ¶ A voice of one calling: "In the desert prepare the way for the LORD; make straight in the wilderness a highway for our God. Every valley shall be raised up, every mountain and hill made low; the rough ground shall become level, the rugged places a plain. And the glory of the LORD will be revealed, and all mankind together will see it. For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

It is claimed that this prediction refers to John the Baptist and Jesus. Reading within the context, if we accept that the first sentence refers to the historical duo, then we must assume that the second sentence refers to the proof of their claim. The geological changes obviously did not occur and at no time thus far have all mankind as one seen these things.

64. Elijah will return to earth to prepare the world for the Messiah.

Mal. 4:5 "See, I will send you the prophet Elijah before that great and dreadful day of the LORD comes. He will turn the hearts of the fathers to their children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; or else I will come and strike the land with a curse."

Elijah did not come, Jesus fulfils the prophecy himself by declaring that John the Baptist was this "Elijah who was to come." (Matt. 11:4). John and Jesus did not cause union among the Jews, but only further division and strife. The first verse of the passage clearly declares. ¶ "Surely the day is coming; it will burn like a furnace. All the arrogant and every evildoer will be stubble, and that day that is coming will set them on fire," says the LORD Almighty. "Not a root or a branch will be left to them" Mal 4:1. none of this was fulfilled with the coming of Jesus.

65. The Lord's salvation to be seen by all the world.

Isa 52:10 The LORD will lay bare his holy arm in the sight of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth will see the salvation of our God.

The bulk of humanity is still unaware or unaccepting of the Christian agenda of salvation even now. And the vast majority of residents in "Christendom" have rejected Christianity and are now "secular humanists".

66. Messiah to come after a universal earthquake; and the second temple to be more glorious than the first.

Haggai 2: 6-9 "This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'In a little while I will once more shake the heavens and the earth, the sea and the dry land. I will shake all nations, and the desired of all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory,' says the LORD Almighty. 'The silver is mine and the gold is mine,' declares the LORD Almighty. 'The glory of this present house will be greater than the glory of the former house,' says the LORD Almighty. 'And in this place I will grant peace,' declares the LORD Almighty."

As far as the Messiah's coming "in a little while," he, in the alleged person of Jesus did not arrive till 500 years after this prophecy. The shaking of the sky, tidal waves and the earthquake which was to precede Christ's coming passed unnoticed. Jesus was and is not "the desired of all nations". The glory of the second temple never exceeded that of Solomon's.

Furthermore Verse 23 gives us — "On that day,' declares the LORD Almighty, 'I will take you, my servant Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and I will make you like my signet ring, for I have chosen you,' declares the LORD Almighty." — This clearly shows that Haggai's prophecy referred to the immediate future, and not to Jesus. It has thus already been falsified.

67. Universal inspiration.

Joel 2: 27-29 Then you will know that I am in Israel, that I am the LORD your God, and that there is no other; never again will my people be shamed. ¶ "And afterwards, I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions. Even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days.

Christians claim that this prophecy this was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost and subsequently. But by no means can it be claimed that the spirit poured out on all people nor have the Jews as a nation become free from shame. The only sensible way to accept these pious wishes is to manipulate them to partial fulfillment half now and half later — in spite of the fact that no hint of two separate comings are apparent in the inspired, God-revealed text itself.

Description of the Suffering Servant (?Christ ? Israel)

68. The messiah will not raise his voice, be aggressive or discouraged

Isa 42:1-4 ¶ "Here is my servant, whom I uphold, my chosen one in whom I delight; I will put my Spirit on him and he will bring justice to the nations. He will not shout or cry out, or raise his voice in the streets. A bruised reed he will not break, and a smoldering wick he will not snuff out. In faithfulness he will bring forth justice; he will not falter or be discouraged till he establishes justice on earth.

Jesus often cried aloud in public thoroughfares and denounced the Pharisees with plenty of vitriolic. He whipped tradesmen and caused a riot by overturning the stalls in the temple. He prayed for the option of the cup of sorrow to be taken from him on the night before his crucifixion (Mt 26:42) and on the cross he exclaimed — "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" all indicated a certain degree of discouragement. And ultimately the hope of not faltering until the establishment of justice on earth remains sadly unfulfilled even in a figurative sense.

69. The Suffering Servant to be ugly and disfigured

Isa 52:13 ¶ See, my servant will act wisely; he will be raised and lifted up and highly exalted. Just as there were many who were appalled at him— his appearance was so disfigured beyond that of any man and his form marred beyond human likeness—

Isa 53:2 He grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nothing in his appearance that we should desire him.

According to Luke 2:40 " And the child (Jesus) grew and became strong; he was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him" 2:52 "And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men". There is nothing to indicate any form of vulnerability as of a tender shoot or ugliness or repulsiveness.

70. Messiah will be despised and rejected

Isa 53:3 He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Mark 12:37 —" The large crowd listened to him with delight". and Luke 4; 15 "He taught in their synagogues, and everyone praised him". Matt 14:13 ... "the crowds followed him on foot from the towns". These quotes would indicate that Jesus was immensely popular with the people and was never rejected or despised by them.

71. Messiah will bear our sickness, sorrows, and sins for us.

Isa 53:4-5 ¶ Surely he took up our infirmities and carried our sorrows, yet we considered him stricken by God, smitten by him, and afflicted. But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed.

Christians assert that all this statement is fulfilled by the atoning death of Jesus, whose sacrifice on the cross was the propitiation for the sins of the whole world. But we all still suffer our sicknesses and sorrows and the natural results of our sins just the same as ever.

72. The messiah will Justify through knowledge

Isa 53:11 After the suffering of his soul, he will see the light [of life] and be satisfied; **by his knowledge my righteous servant will justify many**, and he will bear their iniquities.

Apparently (according to orthodox Christian theology) Jesus justified the many through shedding his blood and not through his knowledge.

73. The messiah will be silent before his judges.

Isa 53: 7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.

Although apparently supported by Matt. 27:14, This prophecy was falsified according to John 8; 33-37, 21-23 which shows that Christ answered Pilate and the chief priest at some length.

74. Messiah will die with the rich and be buried with criminals.

Isa 53:9 He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death,

This prophecy was falsified by the evidence of the Gospel itself through being reversed. Jesus made his grave with the rich by being buried in the sepulchre of the rich Joseph of Arimathea: and was executed with the wicked (the two thieves) surely the Holy Spirit would not get confused by such minor details.

75. Messiah will never use violence or deceit.

Isa 53:9 though he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth.

There is the well known account of the money lenders and the riot instigated by Jesus in the temple which cannot be called anything but violence. When he told the Jews he would destroy and rebuild the Temple in three days, while cryptically referring only to the " Temple " of his body, he used deceit. When he encouraged his disciples by telling them that the end of the world and his own triumphant return to judge all men would occur before their generation passes away, he used deceit. And if the modern Christians who say that eternal damnation and hell-fire are mere figures of speech are correct, then Jesus Christ is guilty of using deceit to terrorize millions of people over the ages. He deceived the disciples by declaring that he would be in the grave as long as Jonah was in the belly of the whale — three days and three nights — when in fact he was in the grave for 2 nights and 1 day.

76. Messiah's life to be sacrificed; yet he is to live long and see his descendants.

Isa 53:10 ¶ Yet it was the LORD's will to crush him and cause him to suffer, and though the LORD makes his life a guilt offering, he will see his offspring and prolong his days, and the will of the LORD will prosper in his hand.

This verse clearly indicates that the suffering servant will not actually die but will live and propagate. Jesus had no children that Christians admit of and actually died at a very young age of 33+. The only way that sense can be made of this is to selectively reduce some statements to allegory — e.g. offspring taken to mean "converts". If Jesus is accepted as the eternal Son of God and second person of the Trinity then "prolonging his days" must mean making his life longer than eternity!

77. Isaiah himself leaves us no doubt about the identity of this “suffering servant” —

Isaiah 44:21 ¶ "Remember these things, O Jacob, for you are my servant, O Israel. I have made you, you are my servant; O Israel, I will not forget you. I have swept away your offences like a cloud, your sins like the morning mist. Return to me, for I have redeemed you."

Prophecies concerning Jerusalem

78. Jerusalem will be peaceful and safe forever

Isaiah 33: 20 Look upon Zion, the city of our festivals; your eyes will see Jerusalem, a peaceful abode, a tent that will not be moved; its stakes will never be pulled up, nor any of its ropes broken.

As a prophesy this has never been fulfilled, as a pious hope it may be fulfilled at some future time. Most Christians resort to the belief in a "New Jerusalem" which is waiting in the clouds to descend to earth at the right time, the fact that the text gives no hint of this "pie in the sky" makes no difference to the pious believers.

79. No uncircumcised or unclean persons to enter Jerusalem.

Isaiah 52:1 ¶ Awake, awake, O Zion, clothe yourself with strength. Put on your garments of splendor, O Jerusalem, the holy city. The uncircumcised and defiled will not enter you again.

This prophesy or pious hope has not as yet been fulfilled as far as the real Jerusalem is concerned. Christians again refer to the "New Jerusalem" or a metaphorical state of holiness. To prophesy that a holy state will not accommodate the defiled is like prophesying sterility which will not have infection.

80. Jerusalem to be the center of the world.

Jer. 3:17-18 At that time they will call Jerusalem The Throne of the LORD, and all nations will gather in Jerusalem to honor the name of the LORD. No longer will they follow the stubbornness of their evil hearts. In those days the house of Judah will join the house of Israel, and together they will come from a northern land to the land I gave your forefathers as an inheritance.

The houses of Judah and Israel have already coalesced so that there is not even a trace of any division into two kingdoms, remnants of the Children of Israel have already migrated to Israel from all over the world, yet still the vast majority of people in the world have not even heard of Jehovah much less gathered in Jerusalem to worship him.

81. No rain for nations that do not worship Jehovah at Jerusalem.

Zech. 14: 17-20 If any of the peoples of the earth do not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD Almighty, they will have no rain. If the Egyptian people do not go up and take part, they will have no rain. The LORD will bring on them the plague he inflicts on the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles. This will be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of

Tabernacles. On that day HOLY TO THE LORD will be inscribed on the bells of the horses, and the cooking pots in the LORD's house will be like the sacred bowls in front of the altar.

There is no sign of the fulfillment of this prophecy as yet.

82. Prediction of the destruction of nations

Jer. 25; 17-33 So I took the cup from the LORD's hand and made all the nations to whom he sent me drink it: Jerusalem and the towns of Judah, its kings and officials, to make them a ruin and an object of horror and scorn and cursing, as they are today; Pharaoh king of Egypt, and all his people,..... all the kings of Uz; all the kings of the Philistines (those of Ashkelon, Gaza, Ekron, and the people left at Ashdod); Edom, Moab and Ammon; all the kings of Tyre and Sidon; the kings of the coastlands across the sea; Dedan, Tema, Buz and all who are in distant places; all the kings of Arabia and all the kings of the foreign people who live in the desert; all the kings of Zimri, Elam and Media; and all his people, and all the foreign people there; and all the kings of the north, near and far, one after the other — all the kingdoms on the face of the earth. See, I am beginning to bring disaster on the city that bears my Name, and..... you will not go unpunished, for I am calling down a sword upon all who live on the earth, declares the LORD Almighty.' ¶ "Now prophesy all these words against them and say to them: "The LORD will roar from on high; he will thunder from his holy dwelling and roar mightily against his land. He will shout like those who tread the grapes, shout against all who live on the earth. The tumult will resound to the ends of the earth, for the LORD will bring charges against the nations; he will bring judgment on all mankind and put the wicked to the sword," declares the LORD. This is what the LORD Almighty says: "Look! Disaster is spreading from nation to nation; a mighty storm is rising from the ends of the earth." At that time those slain by the LORD will be everywhere — from one end of the earth to the other. They will not be mourned or gathered up or buried, but will be like refuse lying on the ground.

This prophecy has already been falsified in that all the kings and kingdoms mention in this prophecy and to whom the message was directed have been dead and gone for thousands of years already and yet none of the predicted phenomena have been recorded. There was no shouting or yelling from heaven when they died out and no universal destruction.

83. Jesus promises not to abolish the Mosaic Law, which is eternal and unalterable.

Matt. 5: 17-19 ¶ "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfil them. I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished. Anyone who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Luke 16; 17 It is easier for heaven and earth to disappear than for the least stroke of a pen to drop out of the Law.

Paul himself affirms the falsity of this promise by declaring that Jesus "abolished the law" — Eph. 2;15 and that he "delivered" us from the law (Rom. 7; 6). that Christians are not under the law " (Rom. 6:14; 3;28), and that " Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law " (Gal. 3;13) Jesus said that all who came before him including, of course, Moses and the prophets — are thieves and robbers (John 10;8). Christians contend that the expression "until everything is accomplished" in the above promise means that the law is valid only until the crucifixion, which according to them fulfilled all the law, and thus invalidated it without destroying it.

If Jesus actually meant this, he was guilty of mendacity. He made a most emphatic but delusive promise, which he meant in a metaphorical sense but let the Jews understand in a literal sense. Why did he use the emphatic words "till heaven and earth pass" if he only meant a period of three years at most? He further stresses the importance of the "the least of these commandments" meaning all the 613 commandments not only the ten. If he intended the future Christian churches to only adhere to the Mosaic law in some spiritual sense, he cheated the Jews by not explaining this important mental reservation to them.

84. The 12 Apostles to be Judges of Israel

Matt. 19: 28 Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, at the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

It is hard to see how this promise will ever be fulfilled since Judas became the rejected son of perdition. (Matt 26:24) So either Jesus did not know at the time or in fact Judas will be restored to his place.

85. Jesus promises to be three days and three nights in the grave.

Matt. 12: 40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish, so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Mark 8: 31 He then began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law, and that he must be killed and after three days rise again.

The actual evidence of the alleged resurrection is highly disputable and is founded entirely on pious belief and hearsay. Even if the alleged resurrection did occur as described by the New Testament authors then Jesus did not fulfil his promise either as far as the space or time factor is concerned. He was laid in a sepulchre not a grave and therefore was not "in heart of the earth". He was entombed on Friday evening, and allegedly rose before dawn on Sunday morning, thus he was only in the sepulchre for one day (Saturday) and two nights. Jews reckon the day from sunset to sunset.

86. Did Jesus accomplish his mission?

1 John 3:8 He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work.

The evangelists see the devil's hand in every that displeases them or is contrary to their world view. Either Jesus destroyed the devil's work or he did not, both views cannot be correct.

87. Jesus denies that any sign will be given to his contemporary generation.

Mark 8:12 He sighed deeply and said, "Why does this generation ask for a miraculous sign? I tell you the truth, **no sign will be given to it.**" Then he left them, got back into the boat and crossed to the other side.

Acts 2: 22 "Men of Israel, listen to this: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to you by miracles, **wonders and signs, which God did among you** through him, as you yourselves know.

One of these statements is false — either a sign was given or a sign was not given.

88. Christ's broken promise to the crucified thief.

Luke 23: 43 And Jesus said to him, Verily I say to you, To day you shall be with me in paradise.

This promise is falsified by the universal Christian doctrine that after his death Jesus spent the succeeding three days and nights in hell and only ascended to heaven 40 days later. Some Christians, embarrassed by this obvious deception on the part of the Lord, change the place of the comma giving the reading:— "I tell you the truth today, you will be with me in paradise." Thus Christians either gloss over what is inconvenient or manipulate the texts and the prophecies to suit themselves.

Vain Prophecies and Promises concerning the faithful

89. Sexual crimes defile the land which will vomit the perpetrators out.

Lev 18: 28 And if you defile the land, it will vomit you out as it vomited out the nations that were before you.

Sexual crimes such as incest, child abuse etc are rampant throughout Christian lands and yet no one has yet been vomited out in fulfillment of this promise/threat.

90. God promises to kill anyone who works on the Day of Atonement.

Lev. 23:28, 29, 30 — Do no work on that day, because it is the Day of Atonement, when atonement is made for you before the LORD your God. Anyone who does not deny himself on that day must be cut off from his people. **I will destroy from among his people anyone who does any work on that day.**

Hundreds of millions of people work on the Jewish "Day of Atonement", yet there is no evidence to this day of anyone having been slain by God.

100. Gentleness will bring hegemony over the earth

Matt. 5: 5 Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth.

This promise has never been fulfilled. The strong still roast the meek like fish on spits. The meek may inherit the earth in some distant future, but they have certainly not made a beginning yet and almost all "pacifist" movements have at some stage been forced to resort to aggression or "un-gentle self-assertion".

101. Improvidence is praised.

Matt. 6: 34 Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.

Luke 12:28-30 If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today, and tomorrow is thrown into the fire, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith! And do not set your heart on what you will eat or drink; do not worry about it. For the pagan world runs after all such things, and your Father knows that you need them.

If people were to trust in these ridiculous affirmations there would be universal misery and suffering. Christians have died in their thousands from hunger and want.

102. Requests will always be granted.

Matt. 7: 7-8 ¶ "Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.

This is a colossal lie — millions of people have asked and not received and have searched and not found. The Lord himself controverts this by later declaring (Luke 13:25) that the opening of the door is not always certain — thus he is guilty of misleading.

103. The power of faith

Matt. 17: 20 He replied, "Because you have so little faith. I tell you the truth, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."

John 14: 12 ¶ I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me [Jesus] will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these.

Luke 17: 5 The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith!" He replied, "If you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and planted in the sea,' and it will obey you.

Jesus's promises of the omnipotence of faith have been miserably broken. Some of the failures are recorded in Scripture, one time the apostles failed to exorcise a certain devil, and — " 28 After Jesus had gone indoors, his disciples asked him privately, "Why couldn't we drive it out?" He replied, "This kind can come out only by prayer." (Mark 9:28)

If a modern evangelist declared that mountains and trees should obey commands after baptism, he would be treated as raving mad.

104. The Power of Prayer

Matt. 21: 22 If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer."

Mark 11: 24 Therefore I tell you, whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours.

John 14: 13-14 And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Son may bring glory to the Father. You may ask me for anything in my name, and I will do it.

Christians all over the world have prayed for rain in times of drought in vain; millions of sick and suffering have prayed for relief in vain; uncountable numbers of people have pleaded with the "true and living" God to no avail.

105. The affirmation of certitude of Faith Healing

James 5: 14 Is any one of you sick? He should call the elders of the church to pray over him and anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer offered in faith will make the sick person well; the Lord will raise him up.

This promise is not even believed by the majority of the faithful themselves as the Christians nations were the ones to develop infirmaries, hospitals, health care and medical research. If this were true surely there would be no need of such facilities.

106. The faithful will never hunger or thirst

John 6: 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Taken literally or allegorically this promise remains false. Christians are as much subjected to psychological disturbances and spiritual doubt and lack of fulfillment as they are to physical hunger and thirst. So whatever it actually means it remains at best merely a poetic figure of speech.

107. Ritual Cannibalism guarantees eternal life.

John 6: 53-56 Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him.

This extravagant guarantee must be falsified in at least one case — Judas Iscariot partook of the mystic flesh and blood and according to orthodox doctrine remains damned. Paul falsifies this claim by declaring — "It is impossible for those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, who have shared in the Holy Spirit, who have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the coming age, if they fall away, to be brought back to repentance (Heb. 6:4-6).

108. Christians will never die

John 8: 51 ¶ I tell you the truth, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death."

The subsequent account tells us that the Jews questioned the literal content of this statement, but were assured by Jesus that it was true. The stupidity of this claim has to be rectified by claiming that it means a "spiritual" death or a "second" death although there is no hint of this in the text itself. Why would God speak in such cryptic terms about spiritual matters but be so clear on mundane matters?

109. Christian Enlightenment

John 8: 12 ¶ When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

The only possible meaning obscurely metaphorical, because the western world became Christian, and walked straight from the light of Greco-Roman civilization into the darkness, ignorance, superstition and wickedness of the Middle Ages.

110. Unity of the Faithful

John 10: 15 just as the Father knows me and I know the Father—and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too will listen to my voice, and **there shall be one flock and one shepherd.**

The Christian faithful have never been united and today there are at least 1000 different Christians sects and churches each claiming to have the monopoly on doctrine, faith and salvation.

111. Proof of the True Believers.

Mark 16:17-18 And these signs will accompany those who believe: In my name they will drive out demons; they will speak in new tongues; they will pick up snakes with their hands; and when they drink deadly poison, it will not hurt them at all; they will place their hands on sick people, and they will get well."

Demons only exist in people's minds and are driven out by pharmaceuticals not by someone's belief, the alleged speaking in foreign languages in nothing but babbling gibberish, poisonous snakes cannot be handled by Christians with impunity nor is any Christian immune to the effects of poisons — so all these declarations are lies.

112. The Holy Ghost will be the Perfect Tutor

John 14; 26 But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you.

John 16; 13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.

"All things" and "All truth" is apparently hyperbole because it took centuries of the Dark Ages before any scientific, academically or intellectual or cultural progress was made, and that too only after the power of the Holy Ghost (invested in the Church) was broken by the Reformation and the "Enlightenment". Even today the evangelicals have regressed into the anti-intellectualism and enlightenment of the dark Ages. It is evident from the accounts themselves, that the "ignorant and unlearned" apostles were just as enlightened after they were inspired than before. When Paul had a dispute Peter (Gal. 2; 11) it is evident that the Holy Ghost did not step in to mediate between them and teach both of them the truth.

Final Things

113. Jesus judges the world, casts out the Devil, and draws all men to him.

John 12; 23 Jesus replied, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified.... 31 Now is the time for judgment on this world; now the prince of this world will be driven out. But I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself."

This promise is given in the present tense and Jesus was indeed lifted up, but drew only a tiny group to himself at the time stipulated. Even 2000 years later the majority of the world's people do not know Jesus, nor believe in him, the Christian churches are in decline and losing adherents every day. The judgment of the world and the casting out of the Devil, although announced in the present tense, are still unfulfilled. Christians' apologists invent the doctrine of two judgements — the "interim" which took place then and the "final" — at a time still to be announced. As for the Devil being driven out — it was not long before he gained a re-entry.

114. Stars to fall from the sky and planets to shake.

Matt 24:29 "Immediately after the distress of those days "the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; **the stars will fall from the sky**, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken.'

Given our present knowledge of astronomy this "holy revelation" becomes merely a figure of speech and no revelation at all.

The Parousia (Second Coming)

115. Christ's promise of his speedy return in glory.

Matt 24:3 As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. "Tell us," they said, "when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

27-35 For as lightning that comes from the east is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man..... 30 "At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory. And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other..... Even so, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door. I tell you the truth, **this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened.** Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. (see Mark 13; 25-30 Luke 21; 22-33, and Matt. 25; 31-46.)

This prophecy by the Son of God states quite emphatically and specifically that the second coming and the final Day of Judgement etc will be completely fulfilled within the lifetime of the generation then living. 2000 years have passed and there is still no hint of the predicted signs occurring. This prediction more than anything else gives the lie to Biblical prophecies, if the most specific prophecy has been a lie how can we expect to put our trust in the vague and non-specific ones?.

116. Jesus announces the Day of Judgment to be close at hand.

John 5: 28-29 "Do not be amazed at this, **for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his voice and come out — those who have done good will rise to live, and those who have done evil will rise to be condemned.**

Matt. 16: 27-28 For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done. **I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."**

Mark 9: 1 ¶ And he said to them, **"I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power."** (see Luke 10:27.)

John 21: 22 Jesus answered, **"If I want him to remain alive until I return,** what is that to you? You must follow me."

These passages show clearly that Jesus' second coming in power and glory, enthronement and Judgement was to take place during the lifetime of the then existing generation. Seeing that they were never fulfilled there are two options based on whether Jesus actually said these things.

1. If they are an accurate record of Jesus' statements then he is a false prophet.
2. If the Gospel writers have put them into his mouth then the Gospels are unreliable fabrications.

In either case the conclusion would be that Christianity is based on falsehood.

117. The impending Day of Judgment

Rev. 22; 6 ¶ The angel said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants the things that must soon take

place." "Behold, **I am coming soon!** Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy in this book.".... 10 Then he told me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, because **the time is near.....** 12 "Behold, **I am coming soon!** My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done.

The urgency and the immanence of the Day of Judgement are indisputable in these passages. almost 2000 years have passed with no sign of these things. Some Christians would argue that a thousand human years are like day in God's sight. Be this as it may, it would be gross deception on God's part to give hope and expectation to people by speaking in human years when in fact divine years are intended. So whatever be the case God stands condemned either as a liar or as a deceiver.

118. James also predicts Christ's coming as close at hand.

James 5: 7 Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming..... 8 You too, be patient and stand firm, because the Lord's coming is near. 9 The Judge is standing at the door!

This statement is evidence that James deluded his contemporaries by asking them to be patient for the impending arrival of the Lord. Either this is an inspired revelation or not. If it is divinely inspired it has been falsified, if not then James was an imposter.

119. The Christians of the second coming will meet the Lord in the air.

1 Thess. 4:15 According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that **we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord,** will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. 17 After that, **we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air.** And so we will be with the Lord for ever. 18 Therefore encourage each other with these words.

More evidence of the expected "Day of the Lord" which never came. Paul was clearly deluded into believing that some of them would be alive to witness all the things promised and would rise up into the stratosphere to meet the Lord descending from outer space.

120. Some more of Paul's references to the approaching end of the world.

Heb 1: 2 but **in these last days** he has spoken to us by his Son,

1 Cor. 7: 29 What I mean, brothers, **is that the time is short.**

Heb 9:26 But **now he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages** to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Heb 10:37 For **in just a very little while,** "He who is coming will come and will not delay.

I Tim 6:13 ¶ and of Christ Jesus, who while testifying before Pontius Pilate made the good confession, **I charge you to keep this command without spot or blame until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,**

All these texts show that Paul taught his converts that they could expect the Day of the Lord in their lifetimes. He was either deluded himself or an imposter.

121. Peter also believed that he lived in the last days.

I Peter 1:20 He was chosen before the creation of the world, but was revealed **in these last times** for your sake.

I Peter 4:5 But they will have to give account **to him who is ready to judge** the living and the dead.

I Peter 4: 7 ¶ **The end of all things is near.**

2 Peter 3:11-12 ¶ Since everything will be destroyed in this way, **what kind of people ought you to be? You ought to live holy and godly lives as you look forward to the day of God and speed its coming.** That day will bring about the destruction of the heavens by fire, and the elements will melt in the heat.

A day may be a thousand years in the sight of God but Peter has either been duped or is obviously deceiving the people by instructed them to be patient and look forward to the day that is near at hand. (See also Acts 2; 16, 17.)

122. Christ is on his way and will be seen by everybody, including his executioners.

Rev 1: 1 ¶ The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show his servants **what must soon take place.** He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John,

Rev 1:7 Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him; and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of him. So shall it be! Amen.

Rev. 3; 11 **I am coming soon.** Hold on to what you have, so that no-one will take your crown.

"Soon" so far means "±2000" years. Christian evangelists are repeatedly revising their calculations and making more hazardous guesses. Christians stupidly argue that with the Lord a thousand years are as a day and a day is as a thousand years. The purpose of communication is to transmit meaningful and relevant information, for the Lord to boost human expectations by saying a day when he means a thousand years is like declaring the price to be a cent when he means a 100 dollars.

123. Restraining of Satan for a thousand years.

Rev. 20; 2-3 He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations any more until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time.

Rev. 20; 4 I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. They came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

If the Lord gets confused between human and divine years what are we frail humans to understand from these verses? Perhaps here a "thousand years" means only 24 hours; who decides? And since every evangelist will tell you that the devil is roaming about intensely active, either the thousand year/24 hour day is over or has not yet begun.

124. Satan's campaign; and his punishment.

Rev. 20; 7-10 When the thousand years are over, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth — Gog and Magog — to gather them for battle. In number they are like the sand on the seashore. They marched across

the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's people, the city he loves. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And the devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

These incoherent ramblings indicate that after his imprisonment for a 1000 years/24 hours, the Devil will be released to mount a campaign against all nations — at the same time some sort of apocalyptic battle will take place. Either he is still imprisoned or he is free but in either case no preparation has been made for an apocalyptic battle except by some deranged fanatical Protestants.

125. A new heaven and earth to be created.

Isaiah 65: 17-23 ¶ "Behold, I will create new heavens and a new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind. But be glad and rejoice for ever in what I will create, for I will create Jerusalem to be a delight and its people a joy..... "Never again will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not live out his years; he who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere youth; he who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed. They will build houses and dwell in them; they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. No longer will they build houses and others live in them, or plant and others eat. For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of my people; my chosen ones will long enjoy the works of their hands. They will not toil in vain or bear children doomed to misfortune; for they will be a people blessed by the LORD, they and their descendants with them.

These verses are taken as the basis for the teaching of the advent of "New Jerusalem" that will descend from the skies at the time of the Second Coming or thereabout. And all the elect will be gathered into it. The fact that it clearly refers to some form of physical state with copulating, giving birth, raising infants, living to old age and dying at about 100 years old, of building houses and farming is either overlooked or made to mean whatever best suits the particular doctrine of the Christian sect quoting it.

126. A new heaven and earth without any sea.

Rev 21:1 ¶ Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea. I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.

This prophecy was meaningful in a pre-scientific world with a cosmology of a flat earth surrounded by sea and canopy of the heavens. But seeing that heaven is in fact merely ether which cannot be changed this prophecy cannot possibly be fulfilled literally.

Messianic prophecies and their Alleged Fulfilment in Jesus

Birth at Bethlehem.

Micah 5: 2 "But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are small among the clans of Judah, **out of you will come for me one who will be ruler over Israel**, whose origins are from of old, from ancient times." He will deliver us from the Assyrian when he invades our land and marches into our borders.

Jesus' family came from Nazareth in Galilee, but is represented as having been born at Bethlehem in Judaea. Bethlehem, was a person, the son of Ephratah, who is mentioned among the

descendants of Judah (1 Chron 4:4 — Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These were the descendants of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah and father of Bethlehem.). Matthew misinterprets this prophesy and through some exegetical contortions, arranging for Jesus' birth at Bethlehem. Moreover in his mistranslation of the prophecy, Matthew describes this Bethlehem as not the least among the princes of Judah — Mt 2:6 "But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are by **no means least** among the rulers of Judah; for out of you will come a ruler who will be the shepherd of my people Israel."

David came from a village called Bethlehem (1 Sam. 17;12,58 Luke 2; 4). So that this alleged "prophecy" is nothing but a reference to the genealogy or birthplace of the great David, a descendant of whom was expected to restore the kingdom of Israel. The statement about this ruler "whose origins are from of old, from ancient times" seems to anticipate the Christian doctrine of the trinity and that Jesus is the eternal God himself — it is in this way that prophecies and doctrines are invented. Jesus did not fulfil this prophecy, for he never was a ruler in Israel, and did not deliver Israel from the Assyrian when he came into the land. And even if we accept the baseless doctrine of the second coming — it can never be fulfilled because Assyria no longer exists.

Slaughter of the Innocents

Prophecy

Jer 31:15 This is what the LORD says: "A voice is heard in Ramah, mourning and great weeping, Rachel weeping for her children and refusing to be comforted, because her children are no more."

Alleged Fulfilment

Matt 2:17 Then what was said through the prophet Jeremiah was fulfilled: "A voice is heard in Ramah, weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children and refusing to be comforted, because they are no more."

The Jews have been the most embattled people throughout history and Jewish women have frequently wept for their children from the time of Abraham — this alleged prophecy is so general as to be worthless in terms of Scriptural proof of some specific occurrence — the slaughter of the innocents by Herod — a disaster which remains unrecorded in any Jewish or contemporary literature.

Flight to Egypt

Prophecy

Hos 11:1 ¶ "When Israel was a child, I loved him, and out of Egypt I called my son.

Hos 11: 2 But the more I called Israel, the further they went from me. They sacrificed to the Baals and they burned incense to images.

Alleged Fulfilment

Matt 2:14 So he got up, took the child and his mother during the night and left for Egypt, where he stayed until the death of Herod. And so was fulfilled what the Lord had said through the prophet: "Out of Egypt I called my son."

The second verse of the prophetic text clearly indicates that the "son" spoken of is the entire nation of Israel not Jesus of Nazareth.

Declared the Son of God

Prophecy

Psalm 2:7 ¶ I will proclaim the decree of the LORD: He said to me, "You are my Son; today I have become your Father.

Alleged Fulfilment

Matt 3: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

God obviously has a short memory as he could not remember the exact formula predicted. The nation of Israel is repeatedly referred to as the "Son of God" there is nothing in this unremarkable saying that could be a direct and affirmative reference to Jesus.

Galilean Ministry

Prophecy

Isa 9:1 ¶ Nevertheless, there will be no more gloom for those who were in distress. In the past he humbled the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the future he will honour Galilee of the Gentiles, by the way of the sea, along the Jordan— The people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned.

Alleged Fulfilment

Matt 4:14 to fulfil what was said through the prophet Isaiah: "Land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali, the way to the sea, along the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles –

the people living in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned."

The alleged prophecy when read in context also declares that the person referred will —

Isa 9: 3-4 You have enlarged the nation and increased their joy; they rejoice before you as people rejoice at the harvest, as men rejoice when dividing the plunder. For as in the day of Midian's defeat, you have shattered the yoke that burdens them, the bar across their shoulders, the rod of their oppressor.

— since only one line of the entire prophecy can legitimately be applied to Jesus the context would indicate that the prophecy in its entirety refers to someone else.

Rejected by his own people

Prophecy

Isa 53: 3 He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Alleged Fulfilment

John 1:11 He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him.

Mt 21:9 The crowds that went ahead of him and those that followed shouted, "Hosanna to the Son of David!" "Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!" "Hosanna in the highest!"

Mt 15:30 Great crowds came to him,

Mt 20:29 As Jesus and his disciples were leaving Jericho, a large crowd followed him.

Mark 10:13 People were bringing little children to Jesus to have him touch them

The gospels record that Jesus enjoyed great popularity among the masses who thronged in their thousands to hear him. So this prophecy can be applied to Jesus only by a very overdeveloped imagination.

Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem

Prophecy

Zech 9:9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O Daughter of Zion! Shout, Daughter of Jerusalem! See, your king comes to you, righteous and having salvation, gentle and riding on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey.

Alleged Fulfilment

Mark 11: 7-10 When they brought the colt to Jesus and threw their cloaks over it, he sat on it..... Those who went ahead and those who followed shouted, "Hosanna!" "Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!" "Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David!" "Hosanna in the highest!"

The second part of the prophecy reveals an additional clause:—

Zech 9:10 I will take away the chariots from Ephraim and the war-horses from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow will be broken. He will proclaim peace to the nations. His rule will extend from sea to sea and from the River to the ends of the earth.

None of these things were achieved by Jesus except the contrived riding on a donkey — even in a metaphorical esoteric sense Jesus still does not rule the universe.

Betrayed by a friend

Prophecy

Psalm 41:9 Even my close friend, whom I trusted, he who shared my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.

Alleged Fulfilment

Luke 22:47-48 ¶ While he was still speaking a crowd came up, and the man who was called Judas, one of the Twelve, was leading them. He approached Jesus to kiss him, but Jesus asked him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

The entire context of the manipulated prophecy proves that the reference is by David to himself and has naught to do with Jesus. In the 4th verse he says:—

Psalm 41:4 I said, "O LORD, have mercy on me; heal me, for I have sinned against you."

— Jesus was apparently sinless and was God himself.

Accused by ‘false’ witness

Prophecy

Psalm 35: 11 ¶ Ruthless witnesses come forward; they question me on things I know nothing about.

Alleged Fulfilment

Mark 14:57 Then some stood up and gave this false testimony against him:

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

The supposed ‘false’ testimony was simply the twisting of words that Jesus was on record as having said — John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, ‘Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up’. So it was not a case of "things I knew nothing about"!

Given a drink of Vinegar and Gall

Prophecy

Psalm 69: 21 They put gall in my food and gave me vinegar for my thirst.

23 May their eyes be darkened so that they cannot see, and their backs be bent for ever.

24 Pour out your wrath on them; let your fierce anger overtake them.

27 Charge them with crime upon crime; do not let them share in your salvation.

Alleged Fulfilment

Matt 27:34 There they offered Jesus wine to drink, mixed with gall; but after tasting it, he refused to drink it.

The alleged prophesy is spoken again by David referring to himself in the past tense — his enemies putting gall in his food and giving him vinegar to drink, in the case of Jesus the gall was mixed with the vinegar/wine — hardly an accurate fulfillment of a divine prophecy! Secondly the speaker of the prophecy goes on to curse his enemies, Jesus was alleged to have blessed them (Luke 23:34)

Silent to accusations

Isaiah 53: 7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.

Luke 22:67 "If you are the Christ," they said, "tell us." **Jesus answered**, "If I tell you, you will not believe me, and if I asked you, you would not answer. But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the mighty God."

Luke 22:70 They all asked, "Are you then the Son of God?" **He replied**, "You are right in saying I am."

Mt 27:11 Meanwhile Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?" "Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied.

Mark 15: 2 "Are you the king of the Jews?" asked Pilate. "Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied.

John 18:33 Pilate then ... asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

34 "Is that your own idea," Jesus asked, "or did others talk to you about me?"

35 "Am I a Jew?" Pilate replied. "It was your people and your chief priests who handed you over to me. What is it you have done?"

36 Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world. If it were, my servants would fight to prevent my arrest by the Jews. But now my kingdom is from another place."

37 "You are a king, then!" said Pilate. Jesus answered, "You are right in saying I am a king. In fact, for this reason I was born, and for this I came into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone on the side of truth listens to me."

38 "What is truth?" Pilate asked. With this he went out again to the Jews and said, "I find no basis for a charge against him."

